



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

3 3433 06184490 2

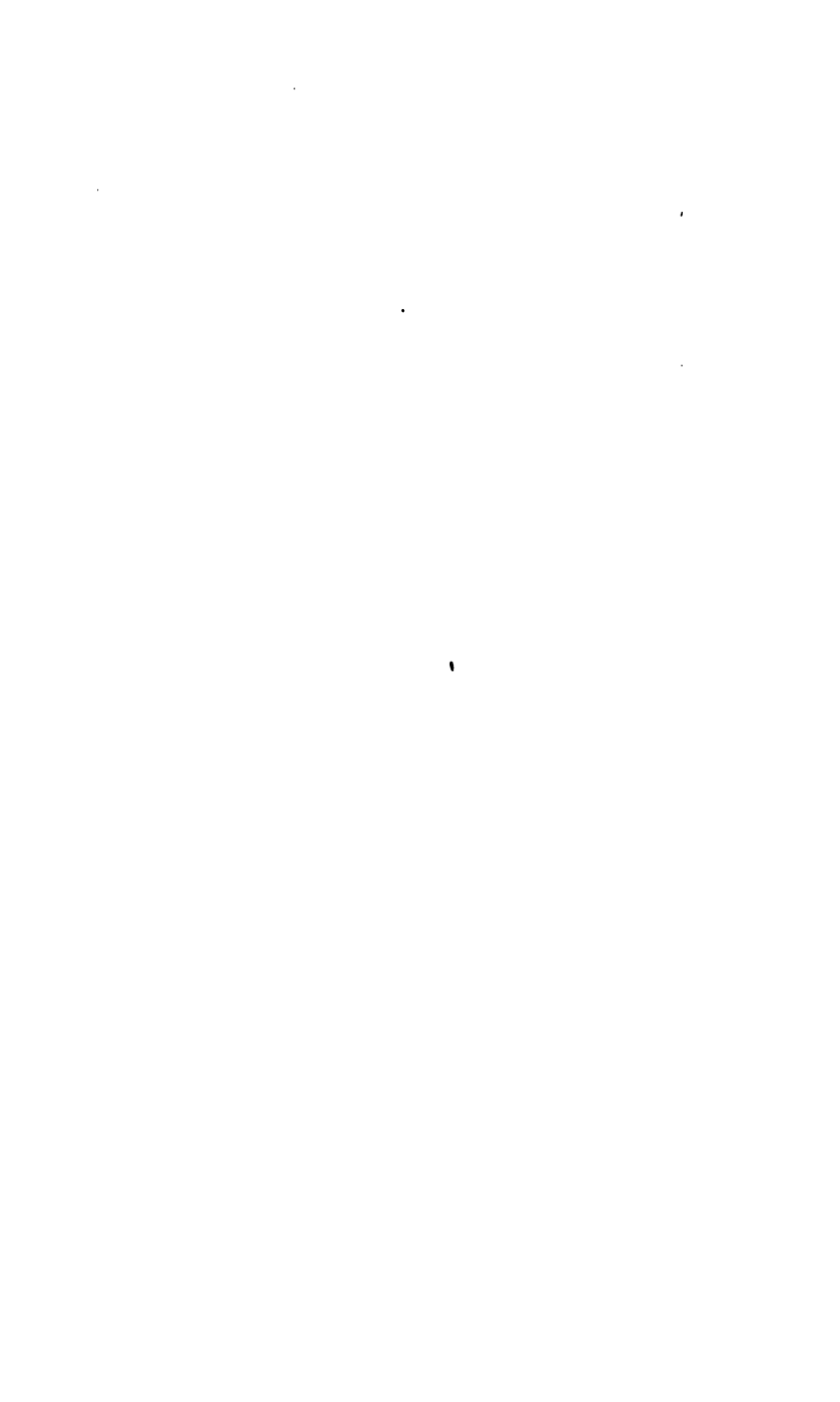
5/7/50

12215

**THE
NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY**

* * *

**PRESENTED BY
John Foster Dulles**







DECORO INTER VERBA SILENTIO.

Published Feb. 1. 1796, by Andrew S. Dawson, Strand.

A N E C D O T E S

12250

OF SOME

DISTINGUISHED PERSONS,

CHIEFLY OF

THE PRESENT AND TWO PRECEDING
CENTURIES.

ADORNED WITH SCULPTURES,

V O L. IV.

L O N D O N :

PRINTED FOR T. CADELL, JUN. AND W. DAVIES,
SUCCESSORS TO MR. CADELL, IN THE STRAND.

1796.





ADVERTISEMENT.

THE figure of DISCRETION which decorates this Volume, was furnished by the same kind Pencil that supplied the former FRONTISPIECES; by that Pencil which, in the opinion of one long conversant in the contemplation of the *beauties* both of forms and of ideas, “unites the playfulness of CORREGIO with “the chastity of the ANTIQUE.”

BROTIER’S “PAROLES MEMORABLES” have been consulted and made use of for this Volume. More use would have been made of Mr. AUBREY’S BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES, had not the ingenious Mr. MALONE announced for speedy publication a complete edition of that very interesting Work.

A N E C D O T E S
O F
SOME DISTINGUISHED PERSONS,
&c. &c. &c.

HUGH CAPET,
KING OF FRANCE.

DANTE, in the Twentieth Canto of his
“Purgatory,” makes this Monarch say,

*Figliuol fui d'un Beccaio di Parigi ;
I fui radici de la mala pianta,
Che la terra Christiana tutta aduggia,
Si che buon frutto rado se ne schianta :—*

“ I was the son of a Butcher of Paris : I was
“ the root of the bad plant that has so over-
“ shaded all the Christian country, that it but
“ rarely produces good fruit.”

“ As this passage of Dante,” says Pasquier,
“ was one day explaining to Francis the First,
VOL. IV. B “ by

“ by Luigi Allemano, he was outrageous at the
 “ falsity which it contained, and ordered that it
 “ should be torn out of the book ; and with great
 “ indignation forbad the reading of it throughout
 “ his kingdom. To excuse, however, the im-
 “ pertinence of the passage, Pasquier supposes that
 “ Dante, under the appellation of Butcher,
 “ understood that of a great and valiant warrior ;
 “ in the same manner,” adds he, “ that the
 “ famous Olivier Clifton was called a butcher
 “ by his countrymen, because he never spared the
 “ life of any Englishman that fell into his hands ;
 “ and that the second Duke of Guise was called a
 “ butcher by the Huguenots.” Some authors
 have supposed that Dante was roughly treated by
 Charles de Valois, King of France, a descendant
 of Capet, who came to Florence as the Legate of
 Pope Boniface the Eighth, to settle the disorders
 of that city, and that he revenged himself upon
 him, in thus depreciating the stock of his race.

The French writers appear to be uncertain for
 what reason the name of *Capet* was given to Hugh ;
 some supposing it took its rise from his having a
 large head ; others alledging, that it was given to
 him, from the quantity or the quality of brains
 which his head contained.

LOUIS

LOUIS I.

KING OF FRANCE, AND EMPEROR ;
CALLED LE DEBONNAIRE.

“ THIS Prince,” says Montesquieu, “ the
“ sport of his passions, and the dupe even of his
“ own virtues, neither knew his strength nor his
“ weakness. He was unable to make himself
“ either hated or beloved, and with no vice in his
“ heart, he had every possible defect in his head.”

One of the first sumptuary laws in France was made in his reign : it forbade both to ecclesiastics and to soldiers the wearing of silk gowns and ornaments of gold and silver ; to the first, it forbade rings set with precious stones, belts and shoes enriched with gold or precious stones, and harnesses and bridles embossed with gold and silver. He was very angry with his soldiers who took anything of value with them into the field. “ Is it
“ not sufficient,” said he to them, “ to expose
“ your lives, without enriching your enemies with
“ the spoils they take from you, and enabling them
“ to become rich at your expence ?”

Louis had all the minute scrupulosity of devotion. In his last sickness he told his officers, that his disease was inflicted upon him, for not
B 2 having

having kept the last Lent with sufficient strictness,
 “ and now,” added he, “ you see that I am obliged
 “ to fast.”

“ Those who had his confidence,” says Fauchet,
 “ abused it in the extreme, which happened,”
 adds he, “ *pour s’occuper trop à lire et à psalmodier,*
 “ *car combien que ce soit chose bienfaisante à un*
 “ *Prince savant et devotieux, se doit-il être plus en*
 “ *action qu’en contemplation.*”

LOUIS VI.

SURNAMED LE GROS, KING OF FRANCE.

IN the reign of this Prince, the Sovereign of France possessed merely a portion of the kingdom; the rest of it was governed by the great vassals of the Sovereign, who were tyrants within their own domains, and rebellious against their Prince. One of the nobles of Louis, on going out to fight with his vassals against his Sovereign, said seriously to his wife, “ Countess, do you give me the sword that hangs up in my hall.” On receiving the sword from the hands of his wife, he exclaimed, “ He is a Count only who receives it from your
 “ noble

“ noble hands, but he is a Sovereign who will
 “ bring it back again to you covered with the
 “ blood of his rival.”

In an engagement in which Louis was, a soldier of the enemy took hold of the bridle of his horse, crying out, “ The King is taken.” “ No, Sir,” replied Louis, lifting up his battle-axe, with which he clave his head in two, “ No, Sir, a King is never taken, not even at Chess.”

The last words which he uttered to his son before his death, were, “ *Ne oubliez jamais, mon fils, que l'autorité Royale est un fardeau, dont vous rendrez un compte très exact après votre mort :*” “ My son, always bear in mind, that the royal authority is a charge imposed upon you, of which, after your death, you must render an exact account.”

Louis was called “ *le Gros*—the Great,” on account of his size. Louis the Fourteenth was one day asking Boileau, whether there was any difference in the meaning of the epithets *gros* and *grand*. “ Is there none, Sire,” replied the satirist, “ between Louis *le Gros* and Louis *le Grand*?”

ANECDOTES OF SOME

LOUIS IX.

CALLED ST. LOUIS.

THIS pious Prince, on his return from his fatal expedition to the Holy Land, built an hospital for three hundred of his Nobility, whose eyes the Saracens had put out. To him France was indebted for the first public library it possessed after the reign of Charlemagne. He was extremely pleased with the conversation of men of learning, and particularly with that of the celebrated St. Thomas Aquinas, whom he admitted to his table, and whose absences and distractions of mind he forgave with the greatest good-humour*.

A Lady of quality once appearing before Louis, to solicit some favour of him, in a dress too juvenile for her years, the good Monarch said to her, "Madam, I will take care of your suit, if you

* St. Thomas, one day admitted to that honour, sat silent for some time; at last he exclaimed, striking his hands upon the table, "This argument against the Manichæans is irrefragable." The courtiers were shocked, and St. Thomas, on recollecting where he was, begged pardon of his Sovereign. Louis very politely desired him to repeat it, and ordered one of his Secretaries to put it in writing as he was proceeding with it.

" will

“ will take care of your situation. Your beauty
 “ once made a great noise in this kingdom, but
 “ it is passed like a flower in the field. It is in
 “ vain that you endeavour to bring it back again;
 “ you had much better attend to the beauty of the
 “ mind, which never fades.”

ST. THOMAS AQUINAS.

THIS extraordinary person, like many men of great talents, shewed in his early youth none of that liveliness and vivacity of disposition which is but too often mistaken for quick parts. He was called by his companions “ *Le bœuf muet* ;” but his master, Albert the Great, more capable of distinguishing, used to say of him to those who gave him that odious appellation: “ *Les doctes mugissemens de ce bœuf retentiroient un jour dans l’Univers.*”

St. Thomas possessing an ardent mind, devoted it to the studies then in vogue, scholastic philosophy and theology: in the latter, indeed, he was so eminently successful, that Bucer said of him: “ *Tolle Thomam, et Ecclesiam Romam subverterem* :” “ Take away St. Thomas, and I will effect the
 “ downfall of the Romish Church.”

St. Thomas was one day with Pope Innocent the Fourth in his closet, when an officer of his chancery came in with a bag of gold, procured by Absolutions and Indulgences. The Pope profanely said, "See, young man, the Church is not what it was in the times when it used to say, Silver and gold have I none."---"Holy Father, that is very true, indeed," replied St. Thomas, "but then it cannot say to the poor afflicted with the palsy, Rise, take up thy bed and walk."

St. Thomas's Works are contained in seventeen volumes in folio.

EDWARD THE THIRD,

KING OF ENGLAND,

says a French Historian, "was desirous that his son, Edward the Black Prince, should have all the honour of the glorious day at Cressly. He wished to teach him to be victorious, and he entrusted him to two Noblemen very proper for that purpose. He said to him, after the battle, *Beau fils, Dieu vous doit bonne perseverance, vous êtes mon fils, car, loyalement vous êtes acquité en ce jour, si êtes digne de terre tenir.*"

Aimeri

Aimeri di Pavia, an Italian, by whom Edward the Third was educated, was entrusted by him with the government of Calais, then lately taken from the French. He had agreed for a certain sum * to restore it to them, and Geoffroy de Charny, the Governor of St. Omer, was on a day fixed to bring the money, and enter the town. On the day appointed, he came with some chosen troops, placed them near Calais, and sent in the money to the Governor. A delay took place, under pretence that the money was wrong; and Edward the Third, to whom Aimeri had discovered the whole transaction, rushed out on horseback, disguised, with some horsemen, to attack the French troops. Among them was a Knight celebrated for his bravery, by name Eustache de Ribau mont. The King, desirous to try his strength with him, cried out, "*A moi, Ribau mont.*" The valiant French Knight immediately flew at him with great violence, and unhorsed him. Edward, remounting, attacked him again with great bravery, but could make no impression upon him : at last, Ribau mont, finding himself alone, his friends and companions having fled, surrendered himself to Edward, without knowing that he had the honour of being made a prisoner

* In those days, indeed, the tenant of the land was but too often he that could keep it by force of arms and military prowess.

by a Sovereign. Edward conducted him to the castle of Calais, where, amongst some other soldiers, he found the Governor of St. Omer. "For you, Sir," said he to Charny, "I have very little reason to love you, for you wished to get from me for sixty thousand crowns, what had cost me much more. For you, Messire Ribaumont Eustache, of all the Knights in the world that I have ever seen, you best know how to attack your enemy, and to defend yourself. I never in my life was engaged in any combat, in which I had more to do to defend myself than I have had just now with you. I give you very readily the glory of it, and that of being above all the Knights of my court, as I am in honour obliged to do by a just judgment." At the same time the generous Prince presented him with a circle of pearls which he wore upon his own head, and put it upon his, and told him to wear it for that whole year, as a mark of his courage. "I know," added Edward, "Messire Eustache, that you are gay, and fond of the ladies, as well as of being in their company, so wherever you go, you will always mention that I gave you this coronet. I release you from your prison, and you may quit Calais to-morrow, if you please."

"This

" This instance," says the candid Author of
" *Histoire du Patriotisme François*," " of the
" good-humour and generosity, in the true spirit
" of chivalry, in Edward, must affect every one
" very much, as it makes that Monarch appear in
" his natural character. If his rage and indig-
" nation at the delay of the surrender of Calais
" to him, had not for an instant put a violence
" upon his disposition, his crown of pearls would
" have been for Eustache de St. Pierre, or Jean
" de Vienne."

EDWARD THE BLACK PRINCE.

" EDWARD, Prince of Wales," says Mon-
tagne, " that English Prince who governed
" Guienne for so long a time, a personage whose
" condition and whose fortune had always some
" distinguished points of grandeur, having been
" very much offended by the inhabitants of the
" city of Limoges, and taking the town by storm,
" could not be wrought upon by the cries of the
" people, of the women and of the children, given
" up to slaughter, imploring his mercy, and throwing
" themselves at his feet, till proceeding farther in
" the

" the town, he perceived three French Gentle-
 " men, who with an incredible degree of courage
 " were alone sustaining the shock of his victorious
 " army. His consideration and respect of such
 " distinguished valour immediately blunted the
 " edge of his resentment, and he began, by granting
 " the lives of those three persons, to spare the
 " lives of all those that were in the town."

Froissart has preserved the names of these
 three brave men. " They were," says he, " M.
 " sieurs Jehan de Villemur, Hugues de la Roche,
 " and Roger de Beaufort, son of the Count de
 " Beaufort, Captains of the town. When they
 " saw," adds the Chronicler, " the misery and
 " the destruction that was pressing upon them-
 " selves and their people, they said, We shall be
 " all dead men, if we do not defend ourselves ;
 " let us then sell our lives dearly, as true Cheva-
 " liers ought to do ; and these three French Gen-
 " tlemen did many feats at arms. When the
 " Prince in his car came to the spot where they
 " were, he observed them with great pleasure, and
 " became softened and appeased by their extraor-
 " dinary acts of valour. The three French Gentle-
 " men, after having fought thus valiantly, fixing
 " their eyes upon their swords, said with one voice to
 " the Prince and the Duke of Lancaster, My Lords,
 " we are yours ; you have conquered us ; dispose
 " of

“ of us according to the law of arms. By
 “ Heaven, replied the Duke of Lancaster, we have
 “ no other intention, Messire Jehan, and we take
 “ you as our prisoners. And so,” adds Froissart,
 “ these noble Chevaliers were taken, as I have
 “ been informed.” *Livre i. c. 283.*

“ The most common method,” says Montagne,
 “ to soften the hearts of those whom we have
 “ offended, is, when they have the power to re-
 “ venge themselves in their hands, by seeing us
 “ at their mercy, to move them by our sub-
 “ mission to pity and commiseration. Sometimes,
 “ however, bravery, constancy, and resolution,
 “ though directly contrary methods, have pro-
 “ duced the same effect.”

J O H N,

KING OF FRANCE.

“ THIS Prince,” says an old French Chronicler
 very strongly, “ *vendit sa propre chair en l'encan,* —
 “ sold his own flesh by auction. For, in order to ease
 “ his subjects from some taxes he was obliged to im-
 “ pose upon them to pay his own ransom, having been
 “ taken

“ taken prisoner by Edward the Black Prince,
“ and confined in the Tower of London, he gave
“ his daughter Isabella in marriage to Galeas
“ Visconti, Duke of Milan, for a considerable
“ sum of money. This alliance, indeed, so be-
“ neath the Royal race of France, did honour
“ to the Sovereign, from the excellence of the
“ motive, and could not disgrace the Princess,
“ as she became the fortunate instrument of contri-
“ buting to the ease and happiness of her country.”

John had left as hostages in England for the payment of his ransom two of his sons. One of them, the Duke of Anjou, tired of his confinement in the Tower of London, escaped to France. His father, more generous, prepared instantly to take his place; and when the principal Officers of his Court remonstrated against his taking that honourable though dangerous measure, he told them, “ Why, I myself was permitted to come
“ out of the same prison in which my son was, in
“ consequence of the treaty of Bretagne, which
“ he has violated by his flight. I hold myself
“ not a free man at present. I fly to my prison. I
“ am engaged to do it by my word. I tear myself
“ away from my people; yet I trust that my
“ Frenchmen will soon liberate me.” The unfortunate Monarch dying soon afterwards in the
Tower

Tower of London, his body was brought over to France, and interred in the abbey of St. Denis, in 1364.

SEIGNEUR DE BEAUMANOIR.

THIS French Nobleman, a partizan of the Count du Blois, went one day to confer with Richard Bembion, the English Commandant of Ploermel, a small fortress in Bretagne, for the Countess of that Province, on the means of preventing the mutual outrages their respective soldiers committed upon the peasants. Soon, however, the rivalry between the two nations burst forth, and interrupted the conference; each Commander spoke with contempt of the prowess of his rival's countrymen, and with veneration of the valour of his own. They grew warm, and a challenge took place. It was agreed, that the two Commanders should meet at a given spot with thirty on each side, and decide the dispute. Beaumanoir and Bembion appeared at the day appointed, armed *cap-à-pied*, and at the head of their respective soldiers. The enthusiasm that inflamed these modern Horatii and Curiatii may easily be imagined. They charged most furiously man against
man,

man, but soon the fortune of war began to shew itself. Of the English, only twenty-five in a short time remained. Soon afterwards five are taken prisoners, killed, or incapable of fighting on account of their wounds. Beaumanoir changes the plan of battle. Bembron does the same. They form themselves into a little squadron. The Commander of the English is thrown down, and slain upon the spot. The Commander of the French, dangerously wounded, and ready to sink with heat and thirst, desires one of his remaining companions to give him something to drink. He exclaims, "Beaumanoir, drink some of your own blood, and your thirst will go off. You must persist to the very last extremity." Beaumanoir, animated by these words, persists, and remains master of the field.

JOHN, DUKE OF NORMANDY.

THIS eldest son of Philip de Valois was, in the spring of the year 1346, pressing very hard the siege of the city of Angoulême. Berwick, the English General, who commanded in the city, seeing his danger, desired a conference with the French Prince. "I see," said the Prince to him, "that

“ that you are about to surrender your town.”
“ By no means, my Lord,” replied the General;
“ but knowing that you, as well as myself, bear a
“ particular devotion to the Holy Virgin (the
“ Feast in honour of whose Purification is kept
“ tomorrow), I am come to desire you to grant a
“ suspension of arms for tomorrow only, and that
“ both your and my soldiers may be forbidden to
“ draw their swords on that day.” To this the
Prince agreed, and was not a little surprised to see
the General, his soldiers, and all the baggage, at
break of day, making up to his camp. His sol-
diers were preparing for their defence, supposing
that the English came to attack them; but they
were soon apprized by the English General, that
they were merely making the best of the truce
which had been agreed too; that they had been
too long blocked up in the city of Angou-
lesme not to be anxious to come out of it, and
to take the fresh air. The Duke of Normandy,
on being informed of this, burst out into a fit of
laughter. “ Well,” said he, “ they have fairly
“ taken us in. Let them go, however, wherever
“ they chuse, and let us be satisfied with possessing
“ their town.”

CHARLES THE FIFTH,

KING OF FRANCE.

EDWARD the Third said of this Prince *, that there never was a monarch who had so seldom recourse to arms, yet who gave him so much trouble as Charles. He was deservedly stiled the Wise. He was able to withstand the forces of his ambitious vassals; he revived the marine of France; and made several excellent ordonnances; such as fixing the majority of the Sovereign at fourteen years of age, repressing the power of the nobility, and prohibiting games at chance under very severe penalties. He enriched the Royal Library with a number of volumes, so that the collection, which in his father's reign did not contain one hundred volumes in MS. as all books were at that time, was in his reign increased to near one thousand volumes.

This Prince being told that one of his courtiers had held some improper language before his son the Dauphin, he sent for him, and dismissed him from his presence for ever, saying again publicly

• “ *Qu'il n'y eut onque Roi qui se peu s'armat & qui lui donnât tant d'affaires.*”

before

before his Officers, "It is the duty of those who
 "are about young Princes to inspire them with a
 "love of what is just and right, so that they
 "may be able to surpass all other men in virtue
 "no less than in rank." He was one day asked
 by the Sieur de la Riviere, if he was happy?
 "Yes," replied he, "because I have it in my
 "power to make others so."

Charles read a great deal, and conversed much
 with the learned men of his time. He used to
 say, "*Les Clercs ou à sapience* (for so men of
 learning were then called) "*Pon ne peut trop ho-*
norer en ce royaume, & tant que sapience honorée y
sera, il continuera à prospérité. Mais quand de-
boutée y sera, il déchirra." This sentence may
 perhaps remind the reader of the saying of
 the Emperor Marcus Antoninus, "How
 "happy would mankind be, were kings philo-
 "sophers, or philosophers kings!"

BERTRAND DUGUESCHLIN,

GRAND CONSTABLE OF FRANCE.

THIS great warrior, tho' no Frenchman, had
 the honour of saving France for his Sovereign.

He was twice taken prisoner; once by Edward the Black Prince himself, who came to visit him in his confinement, and who asked him how he supported it. "I accommodate myself to it very well, my Lord," replied Dugueschlin; "I prefer honour to every thing, and nothing has ever been so honourable to me as my prison; since I know that you keep me merely, after having given liberty to all my countrymen that were fellow-prisoners with me, because you are afraid of me." "I esteem you highly indeed," said the Prince of Wales, "but I am not afraid of you; and, to prove to you that I do not fear you, I will give you your liberty for a ransom of one hundred thousand gold crowns." The Prince was much surprized when his prisoner told him, that he would take him at his word; for Edward knew that he was very poor, and never sought to enrich himself. The Prince had gone now too far to retract; his ransom was paid; and the wife of Edward herself, and Chandois, the rival of Dugueschlin in courage, contributed very largely to it.

The Companies, *Les Compagnés*, as they were called, a band of troops composed of different nations, and led by a General whose device was, *L'ame du Dieu et l'ennemi du tout le monde*, had long ravaged

ravaged France. The Pope, who then resided at Avignon, was equally incommoded by their excursions, and had promised them Pardons, Indulgences, and a considerable sum of money, if they would quit France and Europe, and turn their arms against the Infidels in the Holy Land. Duguesclin was employed by the Pope in this negotiation, and succeeded. The Sovereign Pontiff wished, however, when the terms were agreed upon, to save his money, and give them only his parchments. As Duguesclin was conducting them out of the kingdom of France, a Cardinal sent by the Pope met him, and proposed the alteration in the conditions. "Mef-
 " fire," said the spirited Warrior to him, " I
 " would advise you to recommend it to my
 " Lord the Pope to send the money immediately ;
 " our folks here can do very well without his
 " Holiness's Absolutions, but they cannot do
 " without gold and silver. We are now trying
 " to make them good for something, in despite
 " of themselves; we are carrying them afar off, that
 " they may do no more harm to Christians. This
 " they will not be prevailed upon to do without
 " money, and by that the Holy Father must give
 " us his assistance to make them orderly, and to
 " get them out of the kingdom." The Pope soon sent the money, after this very forcible ha-

range; but Dugueschlin being informed that it was levied upon the peasants and the poor people of the territory and city of Avignon, sent it back again, insisting that it should be levied upon the revenues and benefices of the clergy: "besides," added he, "I expect that the money which I have returned shall be restored to those from whom it was taken; and unless I shall be well assured that it has been restored, though I should have to pass the sea, I will come to Avignon and see it paid myself." This speech had its proper effect, and the Pope paid the money from his own treasury.

Dugueschlin, exhausted with continued fatigue, died in 1380. In the agonies of death he ordered the sword that was carried before him as Lord Constable of France, to be brought to his bed-side; and having kissed it, he delivered it to the Marechal de Sancerre. "Take this to the King," said he, "take it to the good King Charles. Tell him that I intreat his pardon for the faults I may have committed in his service: assure him, on the word of a dying man, that I have ever been faithful to him, and that I die his devoted servant." Then turning to the old companions of his battles and of his fatigues, who were weeping around him, he took his leave of them in a firm tone of voice. He conjured
them

them to be faithful to their King, and ever to bear in mind what he had told them upon a thousand occasions, that wherever they made war, ecclesiastics, women, children, and peasants, were never to be considered by them as enemies. An old Chronicle says, in the time of Duguesclin the English dared only to look out at the port-holes of their castles.

CHARLES THE SIXTH,

KING OF FRANCE.

HIS father Charles the Fifth having shewn him, when he was quite a child, his crown richly set with diamonds, and his helmet of steel, asked him which he preferred. Charles replied, that he had rather have the helmet.

He expressed the same inclination on his coming to the throne; for on seeing on one table the insignia of royalty and the crown jewels that had belonged to his father, and on the other his sword, his corselets, and his shield, "I prefer (said he) "my father's arms to his treasure."

“ These expressions,” says Brotier, “ were in this Prince only characteristic of his valour. “ The events of his reign made them afterwards “ be regarded as prophetic of the calamities that “ afflicted it.”

As Charles was marching at the head of his troops at mid-day, on the first of August 1392, against John, Duke of Burgundy, who had offended him, the Historians of the times say, he was stopped by a man of a large stature, entirely unknown to him, who exclaimed in a loud voice, “ Ill-fated Prince, whither are you going ? “ You are betrayed.” The supposed apparition of this spectre had such an effect upon his mind, that thinking himself surrounded with persons who were about to kill him, he fell upon his attendants and slew many of them. After this he remained constantly deranged in his mind.

There seems no occasion to call in the aid of a miracle to account for the dreadful indisposition of this Prince : his head, heated with indignation and a desire of revenge, was more readily disposed to receive the pernicious effects of the rays of the sun, so peculiarly powerful in the month of August in the climate of Paris,

The

The old Journal of Paris written during the reign of this Prince, mentions some of the articles of the treaty between Charles and Henry the Fifth of England:-

“ 11. JUIN, 1420. Item, est accordé que nous
 “ durant notre vie nommerons appellerons
 “ nostre dit filx Henri le Roi, en langue Françoisé,
 “ Roy d’Angleterre, Heritier de France, et en
 “ langue Latine, noster præclarissimus filius Hen-
 “ ricus Rex Angliæ, hæres Francia.

“ Item, que de toute nostre vie nostre dit filx
 “ le Roi Henry ne se nommera ou escrira autre-
 “ ment, ou sera nommer ou escrire Roy de France,
 “ mais doudit nom de tous moins se abstendra
 “ tant comme nous vivrons.

“ 21. OCTOBRE 1422. Vigile de Onze Mille
 “ Vierges trespaffa de ce fiecle le bon Roi
 “ Charles, qui plus longuement regna que nul Roi
 “ Chrestien dont on eut memoire, car il regna
 “ Roy de France 41 ans.



“ Quant il fut parti a notre Dame, ne en terre,
 “ ne nul Seigneur que ung Duc d’Angleterre,
 “ nomme le Duc de Betfort, n’ot a l’accompagne
 “ celluy jour.

“ Le Duc de Betfort au revenir fit partir
 “ l’Espée du Roy devant lui comme Regent,
 “ dont

“ dont le peuple murmure fort, mais a souffrir
 “ a celle fois le convint.”---“ *Journal de Paris*
 “ *sous les Regnes de Charles VI. et de Charles VII.*
 “ *commençant en 1408, et finissant en 1449.*”

CHARLES THE SEVENTH,

KING OF FRANCE.

“ THIS Prince was surnamed “the Victorious,” because he had conquered his kingdom from the English, less indeed by himself than by his Generals. He has been said, by an Historian, to have been only the eye-witness of the wonders of his reign: the skilfulness of his Ministers, the valour and conduct of his Generals, and the zeal of his subjects, most assuredly contributed greatly to them; but is not this much in his favour? To know how to chuse proper Ministers and able Generals, and to be able to make oneself beloved by one's subjects, are surely characteristic marks of an able and an excellent Sovereign.

This Monarch, whom the English in derision used to call “ *Le petit Roi de Bourges*,” soon became

came the actual and the efficient Sovereign of all his extensive dominions. Charles had many excellent qualities; his love of truth was none of the least prominent; the love of that virtue which so rarely approaches a throne, or to which a Monarch deigns to give audience. He used frequently to exclaim, when his Courtiers were attempting to deceive him, "What is now become of Lady Truth? She must surely be dead, and have died without being able to find a Confessor." The Princes of the Blood, no less than his son the Dauphin, were occasionally in arms against him: the latter solicited military assistance from the Duke of Burgundy, with so much justice styled the Good, and who returned him this answer: "All my troops and all my wealth is at the service of my Lord the Dauphin, except against your Father and Sovereign. With respect to the attempt to reform his Council, and change his Minister, that neither belongs to you nor to me: I know him to be so wise and so prudent a Prince, that we cannot do better than entirely rely upon him."

The behaviour of Henry the Fifth, and of the Duke of Bedford, Regent of the kingdom of France in the early part of this King's reign, is thus de-

depicted in the "*Journal de Paris, sous les Regnes*
 "*de Charles VI. & VII.*"

"AN. 1420. Le jour de la Trinite qui fut le
 "2 jour de Juing espousa a Troyes le dit Roi
 "Engloys (Anglois) la fille de France, et le
 "Lundi ensuivant quant les Chevaliers de France
 "et d'Angletere voldrent faire unes joutes pour
 "la solemnite du mariage de tel Prince, comme
 "accoutumé est, le Roy d'Angleterre, pour on
 "vouloit faire des joutes pour lui faire plaisir,
 "dit oiant tous de son mouvement, Je prie a M. le
 "Roy de qui j'ai espousé la fille, et a tous les
 "serviteurs, et a mes serviteurs je commande, que
 "demain au matin nous soyons tous prêts pour
 "aller mettre la seige devant la cité du Sens, ou
 "les enemys de M. le Roy sont, et là pourra
 "chascun de nous jouter et tournoyer et monster
 "sa proesse et son hardement, car la plus belle
 "prouesse n'est au monde que de faire justice
 "des mauvais, afin que le pouvre peuple se puisse
 "vivre."

18 Aoust 1427. Ce party de Paris, le Regent
 "qui toujours enrichissent son pays d'aucune chose
 "de ce Royaulme, et si n'y apportoit, riens qu'une
 "taille quand il revenoit, et tous les jours couroient
 "les murtriers & larrons autour de Paris comme
 "toujours pillont, robant, prenant, ne nul ne
 "disoit Dimitte."

The first appearance of the vagabond race of people called Gypsies, is thus recorded in the same Journal:

“ On Sunday the 17th day of August 1427,
 “ vindrent a Paris douze Penanciers (comme ils
 “ disoient) c’est assavoir ung Duc, & ung Compte,
 “ & dix hommes tous a Cheval, & lesquels se
 “ disoient tres bons Chretiens & estoient de la
 “ Basse Ægypte.

* * * * *

“ Puis se departirent & furent avant cinq
 “ ans par le monde, & le jour St. Jean Decolace
 “ vint le commun.”

The whole tribe are stated in the Chronicle
 “ not to have been more in number than one
 “ hundred and twenty. They had all rings
 “ in their ears. The men were of a very
 “ dark complexion, with curled hair. The
 “ women were the highest and the darkest co-
 “ loured women that were ever seen; their faces
 “ were as if they had been flashed; their hair
 “ black as the tail of a horse. They wore old
 “ blankets tied round their shoulders with a piece
 “ of packthread, underneath a most miserable
 “ shift. These were all their cloaths. In short,
 “ they were the poorest creatures that were ever
 “ seen in France since the Creation; and in spite
 “ of their poverty, there were seen amongst them
 “ forceresses,

“ forcereſſes, who looked at the hands of perſons,
 “ and told them what had happened, or what was
 “ to happen, and made ſeveral perſons that were
 “ married extremely unhappy; for to a man that
 “ asked his fortune, they ſaid, * Your wife, your
 “ wife, your wife, has made you a cuckold: and
 “ to a woman they ſaid, Your husband is faithleſs
 “ to you. And what was worſe, ſpeaking either
 “ by the help of the magic art, or by ſome other
 “ means, or by the aid of the Enemy of mankind,
 “ or by dint of ſuperior knowledge, they emptied
 “ people’s pockets of their money, which they put
 “ into their own, as people ſaid. And indeed,”
 adds the Chronicler, “ I myſelf went three or four
 “ times to ſpeak to them, but I never loſt a far-
 “ thing, nor did I ever ſee them look upon my
 “ hand; but that was what the common people
 “ ſaid of them; ſo that the account of what they
 “ did reached the ears of the Biſhop of Paris, who
 “ went to them, taking with him a Minim,
 “ called *Le petit Jacobin*, who by the order of
 “ the Biſhop preached a fine ſermon to them, and
 “ who excommunicated all thoſe who behaved in
 “ this manner, together with thoſe who had believed
 “ in them, and had ſhewn them their hands, and

“ *Ta femme, ta femme, ta femme, te fait coux; ou à la
 femme, Ton mari t’a fait coulepe.*

“ ordered

“ ordered them to leave Paris ; and accordingly
 “ they quitted Paris, on the day of Our Lord, in
 “ September, and went towards Pontoise.”

The Chronicler describes the appearance of an epidemical disorder very like the Influenza.

“ 5. Sept. 1427. Fifteen days before the Feast of
 “ St. Remy, the air was very bad and much cor-
 “ rupted; which favoured a very troublesome disor-
 “ der called the *Dando*. No one was without it dur-
 “ ing the time the malady lasted. It began with
 “ pains in the shoulders and in the reins, and
 “ every one that had it thought that he had the
 “ gravel, so violent was the pain, and the shiver-
 “ ing fits so strong. The afflicted were fifteen
 “ or sixteen days without eating, drinking, or
 “ sleeping, some more, some less ; and afterwards
 “ there came on to all of them a very bad cough,
 “ so loud and so violent, that, as the Chronicler
 “ says, *quant on estoit au sermon on ne pouvait*
 “ *entendre ce que le sermoneur disoit pour la*
 “ *grand noise des touffeurs*. This disease,” con-
 “ tinues the Journal, “ lasted to the time of All
 “ Saints, fifteen days more or less, and neither man
 “ nor woman could be found, who had not the
 “ mouth or the nose swelled with a large pimple ;
 “ and when persons met they asked each other,
 “ Pray,

“ Pray, have you not had the *Dando* ? And if
“ the answer was No, the reply was, Take care,
“ then, that you do not get a little touch of it; and
“ this, indeed, was no falsity, for there was neither
“ man, woman, nor child, who had not the dis-
“ order at this time either in shiverings, or in the
“ cough, which in general lasted a long while.”

“ On the sixth day of June, in the year 1429,”
says the Journal, “ there were born at Hibarvil-
“ liers two children, as you might call them. I
“ speak it as a truth, for I saw them,” adds the
Chronicler, “ and held them in my hands : and
“ they had two heads, four arms, two necks, four
“ legs, four feet, and only one belly, without any
“ navel, two heads, and two backs ; they were
“ christened (*Christiennes*), and lived three days,
“ to let the people of Paris see this great wonder.
“ And most assuredly the people of Paris that
“ went to see them were more than ten thousand
“ persons, men and women, and by the grace of Our
“ Lord the mother of these children was delivered
“ sound and safe (*saine & sauve*). They were
“ born at seven o’clock in the morning, and
“ were baptized in the parish-church of St.
“ Christopher : one was named Agnes, the other
“ Johanne : their father was called John, and
“ their mother Gillette Discret : the children
“ lived one hour after they were christened.”

“ On

“ On the fourth day of April, 1429,” says the Journal, “ the Duke of Burgundy came to Paris
“ with a very fine company of Knights and Es-
“ quires ; and eight days afterwards, there came
“ to Paris a Cordelier, by name Frere Richart, a
“ man of great prudence, very knowing in prayer,
“ a giver of good doctrine to edify his neighbour,
“ and took so much pains, that he who had not
“ seen him was bursting with envy against those
“ who had. He staid only one day in Paris with-
“ out preaching. He began his sermon at five
“ o’clock in the morning, and continued preaching
“ till ten or eleven o’clock ; and there were
“ always between five and six thousand persons to
“ hear him preach. This Cordelier preached on
“ St. Mark’s day, attended by as many persons as
“ have been before mentioned, and on their re-
“ turn from his sermon, the people of Paris were
“ so turned and moved to devotion, that in three
“ or four hours time there were more than one
“ hundred fires lighted, in which they burnt their
“ chefs boards, their backgammon tables, and their
“ packs of cards.”

LOUIS XI.

KING OF FRANCE,

used to say, that he met with every thing in his kingdom, except one. On being asked by a Courtier what it was, he replied, "Truth."

He bought men at any price whom he thought could be of use to him; giving as a reason, that the most bloodless victory was ever procured by gold.

He had frequently in his mouth, that the greatest princes were often paid with ingratitude, and that a subject is also often ruined by his Prince, for having too well served him. "This," added he, "frequently happens, through the arrogance of those, who, after great services performed, treat those whom they have served with too much insolence. To be well treated by a Sovereign," added he, "in general it is better to have received great favours from him, than to have done him great services. For my part, I always prefer those whom I have obliged, to those who have obliged me."

LOUIS

LOUIS XII.

KING OF FRANCE.

THIS father of his people was told that the players of Paris had the insolence to take him off upon the Theatre, as an avaricious man who drank out of a vessel full of pieces of gold, without being able to quench his thirst. "Buffoons," said he coolly, "think they have the privilege to turn everyone into ridicule. I am not more perfect than the rest of mankind. The idea is fair enough. I very readily forgive them: and after all," added he, "I had rather that my people laughed at my parsimony, than that they wept at my prodigality."

JOHN II.

KING OF PORTUGAL.

TO this great Prince Europe is indebted for the discovery of the Cape of Good Hope and the interior part of Africa; which discoveries led afterwards to the more interesting one of the Continent of America.

His favourite maxim was, "that a Sovereign is unworthy of a Crown who suffers himself to be governed." So that when Henry the Seventh, King of England, asked a traveller what he had seen the most remarkable in Lisbon, the latter replied, "Sire, a Sovereign who governs every one, and whom no one governs."

John suffering himself one day to break out into unmerited abuse upon Louis de Sufa, and having made him quit his court; finding, on maturer reflection, the impropriety of his conduct, he ordered his horse to be saddled, and immediately went to Louis de Sufa's house, to ask pardon, as he said, as a private man, of that person whom he had offended as a Sovereign, and brought him to his palace on horseback, between his son and himself.

JOHN III.

KING OF PORTUGAL.

"NO one," says the learned Abbé Brotier, "perhaps better knew the proper rule for imposts than this Prince. When any tax was proposed
" to

“ to him by his Ministers, he ever said, Let us
 “ see in the first place whether it is necessary; and
 “ being satisfied in that respect, his next question
 “ was, What superfluous expences remain un-
 “ taxed ?

“ This Prince,” adds the Abbé, “ knew well
 “ what constitutes the general disposition to
 “ virtue in a State. For if, said he, our Gen-
 “ tlemen and our Nobility were accustomed from
 “ their earliest years to fear God and to serve him,
 “ they could live as they ought to do in a more
 “ advanced age; and the men of rank becoming
 “ persons of virtue, the inferior order of persons;
 “ who always regulate their conduct by that of
 “ their superiors, would not fail to regulate their
 “ lives by them. The reformation of a State
 “ consists principally in the good education of the
 “ Nobility and persons of birth.”

ALPHONSO V.

KING OF ARRAGON,

THIS Prince came to the throne of Arragon
 in 1416, and conquered that of Naples in 1441.
 He was one day asked, who were the Counsellors

he liked the best, and who gave him the most excellent advice. "My books," replied he; "because they tell me without passion, and without any view of interest, what is requisite for me to know."

This Prince was blamed by some one for appearing in public without guards, as not paying sufficient attention to the safety of his person. "Alas," replied he, "how can a Prince who has never done anything but good to his Subjects, have anything to fear from them!"

The Duke of Anjou once pressing him to give battle, when there was no great chance of success, and nothing, perhaps, of consequence, to be gained by success; he replied, "My Prince, the duty of a good General is to conquer, and not to fight."

While he was making the siege of Gaeta, he would not permit some of the inhabitants to be driven back into the town, who had quitted it from fear of famine. He was told, that his clemency would prevent his taking the place. "Alas," replied he, "I have more regard for persons so distressed as those poor people are, than for an hundred towns like Gaeta!"

"The word of a Prince," said Alphonso nobly, "should be as sacred as the oath of a private person. Those persons," added he, "who pretend

“ tend to give advice to Princes, to prevent
 “ their suffering their own interests from interfering
 “ in that which they give, should either be Sove-
 “ reigns, or possess the hearts and the minds of
 “ Sovereigns.”

“ I wish,” said he often, “ from the bottom of
 “ my heart, that everyone of my Subjects had
 “ been a Sovereign for a few days ; they would
 “ then be better acquainted with the inconveni-
 “ ences and embarrassments of royalty than they
 “ are, and they would cease to be so importunate
 “ in their requests.”

F E R D I N A N D,

SURNAMED THE CATHOLICK,

KING OF ARRAGON.

THE Kings of Spain are indebted to this Prince for everything. The name of “Catholick King” seems to have been prostituted in the person of this Prince, than whom no one had less religion nor principle. It was, however, given him by the Pope for one of the most impolitic actions of his reign, that of expelling the Moors from Spain, and which his successors have continued ever since.

He was a striking comment on the celebrated sentiment of Ovid—

————— *dicique beatus*
Ante obitum nemo supremæque funere debet.

Who then shall be call'd happy by the wife,
'Till the last scene shall close upon his eyes?

He left his son in the latter part of his life. His daughter Jeanne, who married Maximilian, was nearly an idiot, and was ill treated by her husband; and Catharine, who married Henry the Eighth, King of England, was divorced from her husband. This latter calamity, however, he did not live to see. According to a Spanish Writer, he never signed any treaty without this mental reservation, “with the advantages and benefit for
“ myself, the danger and expences for my
“ allies.”

ISABELLA,

QUEEN OF ARRAGON.

LATEST posterity will ever view with love and veneration the patronage this excellent Princess afforded to that great and virtuous navigator
Christopher

Christopher Columbus. To her persevering protection of this great and excellent man Europe is indebted for the discovery of America; to her he had recourse from the coldness of the Sovereign, and the scoffs of his courtiers.

“Isabella,” says Mr. Deformeaux, “united
“with all the elegancies and the graces, the greatness of soul of a hero, the profound and
“artful address of a politician, the extensive
“views of a legislator, the brilliant qualities of a
“conqueror, the probity of a good citizen, and
“the exactness of the most scrupulous magistrate. She constantly attended the Council,
“and great part of the conquests of Ferdinand
“are to be attributed to her exertions. Indefatigable in body as in mind, she mounted on
“horseback, and paraded the ranks of her
“troops, animating them to battle and to conquest. Her name appears jointly with that of
“Ferdinand in all public acts; and in a fit of weakness in her last hours, she appeared desirous of
“reigning in some degree after death, as she exacted a promise from her husband that he would
“not marry again.”

GONSALVO,

GONSALVO,

SURNAMED THE GREAT CAPTAIN.

PREVIOUS to the celebrated battle of Gari-glias, his friends advised him to retire from before the enemy, as his army was much weaker and less numerous than that of the French who were opposed to him. "Were I to take your advice," replied he nobly, "I should destroy my own fame, and hurt the affairs of my master. I know but too well the importance of the fate of the day, but we must either conquer or die. I had much rather meet with death in going a hundred paces towards it, than lengthen my life many years by going ten steps backwards." The magnanimity he displayed on this occasion was crowned with success.

Being asked upon his death-bed what gave him the most satisfaction during the course of his long and glorious life, he said, "That it was the consideration that he never drew his sword but in the service of his God and of his Sovereign."

CARDINAL

CARDINAL XIMENES.

THE Life of this extraordinary person has been compiled by two French Writers of elegance; the celebrated Flechier, and M. Marfolier. The first has chiefly regarded him as a saint, the other as a politician. He indeed united both characters in himself. Under the purple robe of the Cardinal he wore his old habit of the Order of St. Francis, with a hair shirt; and in the midst of all his ministerial splendor, contented himself with a bed of straw, and one frugal meal. Nor had the establishments he formed for his country less of purity of intention than of acuteness of design. He began his splendid career of life as Confessor to Queen Isabella of Spain, and was soon afterwards appointed Reformer-General of the Religious Orders of Spain; a situation for which his own habits of self-denial, and the inflexibility of his character, eminently suited him *.

Soon

* The General of the Cordeliers came from Rome on purpose to confer with Isabella on the subject of the reform of his Order, and to give her an ill impression of Ximenes. He behaved to the Queen in so insolent a manner, that she found herself under the necessity to say

Soon after his appointment to be Prime Minister of Spain, the troops revolted for want of pay; and as Ximenes was haranguing them in hopes to bring them to a better disposition of mind, one of the foldiers cried out, "Give us our pay, and no more speeches." Ximenes, without the least emotion, turning to the place from whence the voice came, found out the speaker, had him hung upon the spot, and then went on with his harangue.

Ximenes disgusted the Nobility of Spain more perhaps by his speeches than by his actions. "With my girdle of St. Francis," he used to say, "I will bring every great man to his duty; and with my sandals I will stamp upon the insolence of the Nobility." The Grandees murmured openly against his power; and a party of them waited upon him one day at his palace to know by what right he governed the kingdom. "By the virtue of the power that was given to me by the will of my late sovereign Ferdinand, and which has been confirmed to me by his successor Charles the Fifth." "But Ferdinand," retorted they, "being only the admi-

nistrator to him, "Recollect, Sir, who you are, and to whom you speak." Yes," Madam," replied the insolent Monk, "I know that I am speaking to Isabella, Queen of Spain, who, like myself, is merely dust and ashes."

"nistrator

" nistrator of the kingdom, had not the power of
 " appointing a Regent. The Queen alone has
 " that power." " Well, then," said Ximenes,
 retreating with them into a balcony, from whence a
 battery of cannon was discovered, which was at that
 moment thundering a most furious discharge, " be-
 " hold the power with which I have governed, and
 " with which I intend to govern ;" and on the
 instant every complaint ceased.

He used occasionally to say, " When a man is
 " in power, and has nothing to reproach himself
 " with, the wisest way is to permit the people to
 " enjoy the wretched consolation of avenging their
 " wrongs by their speeches *."

At the siege of Oran in Africa, the Cardinal
 himself led the Spanish troops to the breach,
 mounted on a charger, dressed in his pontifical
 robes, and preceded by a monk on horseback, who
 bore his archiepiscopal cross. " Go on, go on, my
 " children," exclaimed he to the soldiers, " I am
 " at your head. A Priest should think it an ho-
 " nour to expose his life for his religion. I have
 " an example in my predecessors in the arch-
 " bishoprick of Toledo. Go on to victory."

* The late King of Prussia being asked one day why he
 permitted so many libels to be printed against him, said,
 " Myself and my subjects are come to a composition ; I
 " do as I please, and they write as they please."

" When

When his victorious troops took possession of the town, "Not unto us, not unto us, O Lord!" exclaimed he, "but unto thy name be the praise and the power given." He burst into tears on seeing the number of the dead that were lying on the ground, and was heard to say to himself, "They were indeed infidels, but they might have become Christians! By their death, they have deprived me of the principal advantage of the victory we have gained over them."

Ximenes died in 1517, at the age of eighty-two, of chagrin at being removed from the dignity of Prime Minister by Charles the Fifth, who, being born in Flanders, was desirous that a native of that country should possess it.

The Cardinal, on his death-bed, and on the point of receiving the last sacraments, declared, "I have no cause to afflict myself that I have ever done an injury or injustice to any one during the whole course of my administration, and I indeed have all the reason in the world to believe that I have never suffered any occasion to have been lost in which I could afford my assistance to any one that asked it. With respect to the revenues which as an ecclesiastic I have possessed, and of which I am now about to give an account to God, I most firmly and
"solemnly

“solemnly protest, that I have never diverted
“from its proper destination a single crown-piece
“of them to the advantage of myself and of my
“relations.”

Ximenes had the singular merit of permitting the citizens of the different towns in Spain to bear arms in the service of their country. This regulation corrected in some degree the insolence of the Nobility, and saved from the horrors of war the peasants and the cultivators of land. He instituted an establishment, from which that of St. Cyr was imitated by Madame de Maintenon, for the education and support of the daughters of the indigent Nobility. He gave away immense sums in alms; and indeed, his whole views seem to have been directed to the good of that people whom he governed. He first caused to be published an edition of the Polyglot Bible in four languages, which has since served as a model to other editions of it. Flechier says of him, “As dexterous as Ferdinand himself in the
“art of governing mankind, he infinitely sur-
“passed him in the qualities of the heart: no-
“ble, magnificent, generous, the protector of
“innocence, of virtue, and of merit, he con-
“ceived and executed no plans but those which
“were of use to mankind. Yet as every thing
“human must bear some alloy, his excel-
“lent

“lent qualities were occasionally tarnished by
 “severity, by obstinacy, and by ambition. Of
 “his merit, perhaps, no greater testimony can
 “be given, than that his sovereign Ferdinand,
 “who hated him in his heart, at his death
 “appointed him Regent of his kingdom.”

CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS.

THIS great and good man may be proposed as a model to all future discoverers. Brave, intelligent, patient, persevering, and humane, he appears to realize the ideal perfection of that character. His laurels, unlike those of his successors, were never stained with blood, and he appears to have been as anxious for the safety and well-being of those whom he conquered, as of his own people. Reciprocity of benefit seems to have been his constant aim, yet calumny sullied that reputation which it was so much

* Ferdinand once wrote to Novara, who commanded the expedition against Oran under the Cardinal, “Hinder
 “our good man from coming over to Spain very soon.
 “We must make all the use we can of his person and
 “of his money.”

for

for the interest of virtue to have continued spotless, and ignominious chains shackled those hands which seemed destined by nature to have born a sceptre. “The hardships and disappointments he suffered on occasion of the conquering of Jamaica, and his Sovereign’s ingratitude together (for Isabella was then dead),” says an acute and investigating writer, Mr. Bryan Edwards, in his History of the West Indies, “proved too mighty for his generous spirit, and he fell under them on his return to Spain; leaving, however, a name not to be extinguished but with that World whose boundaries he had enlarged.”

Columbus thus addresses Ferdinand in a letter dated from Jamaica, 1504:

“Diego Mendez and the papers I sent by him will shew your Highness what rich mines of go’d I have discovered at Veragua; and how I intended to have left my brother at the river Bela, if the judgments of Heaven and the greatest misfortunes in the world had not prevented it. However, it is sufficient that your Highness and your successors will have the glory and advantage of all, and that the full discovery and settlement are reserved for happier persons than the unfortunate Columbus. May God be so merciful to me as to conduct Mendez

“ to Spain ! I doubt not but that he will con-
 “ vince you and my illustrious Mistress, that this
 “ will not only be a Castile and a Leon, but a
 “ discovery of a world of subjects, lands, and
 “ wealth, greater than man’s unbounded fancy
 “ could ever comprehend, or avarice itself covet ;
 “ but neither he, this paper, nor the tongue of
 “ mortal man can express the anguish and afflic-
 “ tions of my body and mind, nor the miseries
 “ and dangers of my son, brother, and friends.”

* * * * *

“ Alas ! piety and justice have retired to their
 “ habitations above, and it is a crime to have
 “ undertaken and persevered too much. As my
 “ misery makes my life a burden to myself, so I
 “ fear the empty titles of *Vice-Roi* and *Admiral*
 “ render me obnoxious to the hatred of the Spanish
 “ Nation. It is visible that all methods are
 “ taking to cut the thread that is breaking ; for I
 “ am in my old age oppressed with insupportable
 “ pains of the gout, and am now languishing and
 “ expiring with that amongst savages, where I
 “ have neither medicines nor provisions for the
 “ body, priest nor sacrament for the soul.
 “ O blessed Father of God, that compassionates
 “ the miserable and afflicted, why did not cruel
 “ Bovadilla

“ Bovadilli kill me, when he robbed me and my
“ brother of our dearly-purchased gold, and sent
“ us to Spain in chains, without trial, crime, or
“ shadow of misconduct? These chains are all
“ the treasures I have, and they shall be buried
“ with me, if I chance to have a coffin or a
“ grave; for I would have the remembrance of
“ so unjust an action perish with me, and, for the
“ glory of the Spanish name, be utterly forgotten.
“ Let it not bring a further injury on the Castilian
“ name; nor let ages to come know, that there
“ were wretches so vile in this, as to think of
“ recommending themselves to your Majesty by
“ destroying the unfortunate and the miserable
“ Christopher Columbus, not for his crimes but
“ for his services, in giving Spain a New World.
“ As it was Heaven that inspired and conducted
“ me to it, the Heavens will weep for me, and
“ shew pity; let the Earth, and every soul in it
“ that loves justice and mercy, weep for me; and
“ oh, ye glorified Saints of Heaven, that know my
“ innocence, and see my sufferings here, have
“ mercy upon me! for though this present age is
“ envious and obdurate, surely those that are to
“ come will pity me, when they are told that
“ Christopher Columbus, with his own fortune,
“ at the hazard of his own life, his brother’s life,

“ and with little or no expence to the Court of
“ Spain, in ten years, and in four voyages, rendered greater services than ever mortal man
“ did to any Prince or Kingdom, yet was left to
“ perish, without being charged with the least
“ crime; in poverty and misery; all but his chains
“ being taken from him; so that he who gave
“ Spain another World, had neither safety in it,
“ nor yet a cottage for himself and his wretched
“ family. But should Heaven still persecute me,
“ and seem displeased with what I have done, as if
“ the discovery of this New may be fatal to the Old
“ World; and, as a punishment, bring my life to a
“ period in this miserable place; yet do you, Good
“ Angels!—you that succour the oppressed and
“ innocent,—bring this paper to my great
“ Mistress! She knows how much I have done,
“ and will give credit to what I have suffered for
“ her glory and service; and will be so just and
“ pious as not to let the children of him that has
“ brought to Spain such immense riches, and added to its dominions vast and unknown kingdoms and empires, want bread or subsist only
“ upon alms. She (if she lives) will consider
“ that cruelty and ingratitude will bring down the
“ wrath of Heaven, so that the World I have discovered shall be the means of stirring up all
“ mankind

“ mankind to revenge and rapine ; and the Spanish
 “ Nation will suffer hereafter for what envious,
 “ malicious, and ungrateful persons do now.”

The whole letter is preserved in Mr. Edwards’s
 ineftimable Work.

“ The common proverb,” fays Thoret, in his
 life of this illuftrious Navigator, “ which tells us,
 “ that thofe who promife mountains of gold make
 “ promifes that can never be accomplished, is
 “ brought to fhame by the difcovery of Columbus ;
 “ who, having promifed fuch mountains, did in-
 “ deed make good his promife to that Sovereign
 “ who was wife enough to attend to what Co-
 “ lumbus told him : upon whose name fome per-
 “ fons have made a forcible allufion to the Dove,
 “ which, being fent from the Ark of Noah,
 “ brought back again fome news of a world that
 “ had been hidden by the waters.”

AMERICUS VESPUTIUS.

HUMAN malignity feems even, contrary to its
 ufual courfe, to have perfecuted Columbus after
 his death, in not giving the name of that great
 Navigator to that country which he moft affuredly
 difcovered. This honour was referved to a man

of inferior talents, who, animated by the splendor of Columbus's discoveries, followed the same path to glory with more success. Some barbarous Latin lines say of him :

*Tuque Americæ, cui præscus collatus Jason
Dicetur timidè lentra natasse vadis,
Dicite quis Regum partem cognominet orbis
Majorem, titulis condecoretque suis.
Hoc præstas Americæ, Arni privatus ad amnem
Natus et à titulo, dicta America tua est.
Et meritò, directà tuis armisque reperta est,
Pene plaga immensi dimidiata soli :
Hinc tantò majora facis tua sæcula præscis,
Dimidium toto quo minus effe solet.*

Americus, whose great discoveries speak
The tasks of Jason spiritless and weak ;
Oh say what Sovereign in the rolls of fame,
On the world's greater part imposed his name.
Whilst you (so sportive is the will of fate)
A low-born subject of the Tuscan State,
Effect what their great power in vain has tried,
From thine America's new name supplied.
Nor yet unjustly ; for thy daring toil
Explored and conquered an extensive soil ;
Another hemisphere to thee we owe,
And a new universe thy pains bestow :
Greater your age you make than ages past,
Its lost half world by you restored at last.

These lines certainly better apply to the Genoese than to the Florentine Citizen, who did not discover

cover the Continent of America till some years after Columbus had discovered the Islands of it *. Vespufius, like Columbus, was persecuted by Ferdinand, in whose vessels he made his perilous and successful navigation, and went afterwards into the service of Emanuel King of Portugal, by whom he was better treated; and by whose orders, the remains of the principal vessel in which he made his discoveries was hung up in the Cathedral of Lisbon.

Thoret says, in his *Vies des Hommes Illustres*,
 “ Si bien qu’à cette compte ceste quatrieme partie
 “ du monde, n’aura autre nom qu’à cause de Flo-
 “ rentin Americ. Au quel toutes fois ne voudroï
 “ se accorder ce, qu’aucuns assez mal apropos
 “ ôcroient touchant la descouverte de ces pays,
 “ et ne prennent pas garde, que deux ans aupar-
 “ avant lui Vincent Pinzon Capitaine et Pilotte
 “ fort expert, vaillant, et encore plus expert à la
 “ Marine, avoit enfoncé vers les parties Australes
 “ beaucoup plus de huit cens lieues de course, mais
 “ le bon homme n’avoit pas eu la main propre

* The ingenious Madame de Bocage intitled her Poem on the discovery of America, “ The Columbiade;” and endeavoured, upon a lapse of two centuries after this important discovery, to do justice to its Author, by giving his name to her Poem, and making him the Hero of it.

" pour coucher par écrit les singularités de sa Na-
 " vigation. Vespuce a emporté le los, d'avoir le
 " presmier esventé l'Amerique, par ce qu'il a
 " décrit son vóyage, quoique assez lourdement
 " et d'un style grossier, et par ce moyen n'a point
 " rendu seulement Pinzon l'orphelin du los qu'il
 " meritoit, mais aussi le Genevoís Colomb, qui a
 " de tels partizans qu'ils ne permettent qu'à
 " credit nostre Florentin se replumer des plumes
 " Colombines, qui ne pourroient lui estre d'aucune
 " soín propres et bien seantes."

BARTHELEMI DE LAS CASAS,

BISHOP OF CHIAPA.

THIS exemplary Prelate, on his first taking up
 the Ecclesiastical life, had a Curacy in Spain, which
 he quitted, to go to America, to convert to the
 Christian Religion the inhabitants of that lately-
 discovered country. Las Casas, however, found
 his mission more extensive and more dangerous
 than he had imagined; for he found those whom
 he went to convert, oppressed and persecuted with
 every species of cruelty by their Governors.
 Against these he exerted his eloquence with great
 humanity

humanity and bravery; and, finding his arguments had no weight with the brutal Spaniards, he took the noble resolution to return to Spain, to plead the cause of his innocent and ill-treated flock before the Emperor Charles the Fifth in person. He performed this kind office with such good effect, that the Emperor, overcome by the forcible representations he made, and the powerful pictures he drew of the cruelty of the Spaniards in America, made several regulations to endeavour to prevent them in future. These regulations were not, however, observed very strictly, and pillage and barbarity still prevailed amidst the poor defenceless Indians; which received some sanction and encouragement from a book printed at Rome, but proscribed in Spain, and written by Sepulveda, a celebrated theologian of the Church of Rome, who undertook in his work to justify all the cruelties that had been exercised against the Indians, by those that had been practised against the people of Canaan by the Jews. Las Casas, now become Bishop of Chiapa, in Peru, refuted the book of this prostituted Divine, in a work intitled, "The Destruction of the Indians;" in which, perhaps, there may be something of exaggeration, but which will be readily forgiven by those who know how to appreciate purity of intention and those strong feelings which the sight of barbarity and cruelty

cruelty are sure to excite in a generous and in an ardent mind *. The Emperor appointed his Confessor, Dominico Soto, to arbitrate between these different representations, and to give him his opinion in writing; and on which it does not appear that Charles ever decided. The Indians were

* "Let the reader," says Mr. Bryan Edwards, very sensibly, "judge of Las Casas from the following narrative, in which his falshood (if the story were false) could have been easily detected:---I once beheld four or five principal Indians roasted alive at a slow fire; and, as the miserable victims poured forth dreadful screams, which disturbed the Commanding Officer in his afternoon slumbers, he sent word that they should be strangled; but the Officer on Guard (I know his name and I know his relations in Seville) would not suffer it, but causing their mouths to be gagged, that their cries might not be heard, he stirred up the fire with his own hands, and roasted them deliberately till they all expired. I saw it myself. After reading accounts like these," adds the humane and eloquent Historian of the West Indies, "who can help forming an indignant wish, that the hand of Heaven, by some miraculous interposition, had swept these European Tyrants from the face of the Earth; who, like so many beasts of prey, roamed round the world, only to desolate and to destroy, and, more remorseless than the fiercest savage, thirsted for human blood, without having the impulse of natural appetite to plead in their defence."—*History of the West Indies*, page 88. Vol. i.

still oppressed. The good Bishop, after having made himself respected in America by his virtues and his zeal for the interests of those who were committed to his care for thirty years, returned in 1551 to Spain. In his zeal to serve the Americans, he appears to have laid aside his notions of humanity respecting the Negroes, whom he wished to have enslaved and employed in the Spanish Colonies in the West Indies, instead of the Americans ; so apt are the best minds to be prejudiced, when they attend merely to one part of a subject.

Las Casas died at the age of ninety-two, in Spain, having resigned his Bishopric, and after having made in Peru several establishments for his Order, that of St. Dominic. The Bishop wrote a Treatise in Latin, now very scarce, on this singular question, which would in his time perhaps have suffered discussion: " If Sovereigns
" can in conscience, by any right, alienate from
" the dominion of their crown their citizens and
" their subjects, and put them under the power of
" any private Lord ? "

Contemporary writers mention the excessive and unnecessary cruelty of the Spaniards to the Indians, in a manner not less to be suspected of exaggeration, than that of the good Bishop of Chiapa, had they not been eye-witnesses

witnesses of them. Peter Martyr relates, that it was a practice frequent amongst the Spaniards at Hispaniola, to murder the natives of that Island out of pure sport, as if to keep their hands in.

And even Orvieta adds, that in 1553, only forty-three years posterior to the discovery of Hispaniola, and when himself was on the spot, there were not left alive in that Island five hundred of the original Natives old and young; for he adds, that all the other Indians at that time there had been forced or decoyed into slavery, from the neighbouring Islands. Orvieta is translated by Mr. Edwards; who adds, "Las Casas, it is true, when he speaks of numbers in the gross, certainly overrates the original inhabitants, but it does not appear that he meant to deceive; nor is there just reason to suspect his veracity when he treats of matters susceptible of precision, more especially in circumstances of which he declares himself to have been an eye-witness."

COSMO DE MEDICIS.

ON the tomb of this illustrious Citizen of Florence, the founder of the family of the Medici, is inscribed this short but honourable inscription:

COSMUS MEDICIS

Hic situs est,

Decreto Publico,

Pater Patriæ.

“ Cosmo caused to be sent into banishment,” says Paulus Jovius, “ those powerful Citizens of
 “ Florence, such as Strozzi, Albici, Peruti, &c.
 “ who were continually exciting tumults and
 “ disturbances in it. From that time Florence
 “ increased in wealth and in consequence at home
 “ and abroad. Such was the felicity of the
 “ temper and disposition of Cosmo,” adds his Panegyrist, “ that he did not gain his superiority
 “ over his fellow-citizens by eloquence, by address, by parade, or expense of any kind, but
 “ merely by his modesty, his benevolence, and
 “ by his pursuit of honest and honourable virtue.
 “ He was desirous to excel others in the magnificent and elegant buildings which he created
 “ for

“ for the comfort and convenience of the city, and in
 “ the constant hospitality of his method of living.
 “ Whilst himself, frugal by nature, indulged in
 “ no delicacy whatever, contented merely with
 “ plainness and simplicity, after the old Tuscan
 “ manner, to others he was liberal and magnificent;
 “ calling around him those persons whom the
 “ dignity of learning had rendered illustrious;
 “ kind to the poor; ever ready to assist those who
 “ stood in need of his aid, and the most munificent
 “ rewarder of merit of all kinds; in which respects
 “ alone he was superior to his fellow-citizens; and
 “ equalled Princes, as well as prepared himself an
 “ assured path to immortal fame and honour.”

The Medici seem to have made themselves of
 great consequence in Europe by being the principal
 Bankers of it. It appears by Philip de Com-
 mines, that they had many agents in England in
 the time of Edward the Fourth.

LORENZO DE MEDICIS.

PAULUS Jovius, in his Eulogies of Illustrious
 Men, thus apostrophizes Lorenzo de Medicis :

“ Salve, Heros optime, maxime ingeniorum
 “ liberalis educator, artiumque omnium ac ele-
 “ gantiarum

“ gantiarum pater, ac unicus veræ virtutis æstimator. Salve iterum immortale præconium meriti, cum te vigilanter excubante, non Etruria modò tua, sed omnis quasi Italia opulenta pace floruerit, scilicet ut mox orbata te custode ac vindice intestinâ fatalique infaniâ, ex externâ immanitate vastata concideret.

“ Sed salve itidem qui luculenter et fovisti Musas, et feliciter exercuisti. Præcharus utique Vatum hospes et æmulus, ideòque cœlesti munere nomini tuo debita, virenti laureâ dignissimè, nisi hæc fortuna tua putatur inferior, quando Cosmum avum eruditi sæculi decus gloria superasse summè arduum videri potuit, nisi Leonem X. ad amandam virtutem cœlo datum felici prole genuisses.”

This great man, from his earliest years, exhibited that quickness of mind which so much distinguished his maturer years. His father Cosimo having one day presented him, when he was quite a child, to an Ambassador, to whom he was talking of him with the foolish fondness of a parent, desired the Ambassador to put some question to his son, and to see by his answers if he was not a boy of parts. The Ambassador did as he was desired, and was soon convinced of the truth of what Cosimo had told him; but added, “ This child, as he grows up, will

“ will most probably become stupid; for it has in
 “ general been observed, that those who, when
 “ young, are very sprightly and clever, hardly
 “ ever increase in talents as they grow older.”
 Young Lorenzo, hearing this, crept gently to the
 Embassador, and looking him archly in the face,
 said to him, “ I am certain, that when you were
 “ young, you were a boy of very great genius.”

Lorenzo being asked, Who were the greatest
 fools in the world? replied, “ Those, surely, who
 “ put themselves in a passion with fools.”

This illustrious Florentine was Father to
 Giovanni de Medici, afterwards Pope Leo X.
 and wrote him the following Letter of advice on
 his exaltation to the Purple, at the age of fif-
 teen years;

“ A M. GIOVANNI DE' MEDICI, CARDINALE.

“ M. Giovanni, voi siete molto obligato a
 “ M. Domenedio, et tutti noi per rispetto vostro,
 “ perche oltre a molti beneficij, et honori, che
 “ ha ricevuti la casa nostra da lui, ha fatto, che
 “ nella persona vostra veggiamo la maggior dig-
 “ nità, che fusse mai in casa. Et ancora che la
 “ cosa sia per se grande, le circostantie la fanno
 “ assai maggiore, massime per l'età vostra, et con-
 “ dition

“ dition nostra. Et però il primo mio ricordo è,
“ che vi sforziate esser grato a M. Domenedio,
“ ricordandovi ad ogn’hora, che non i vostri meriti,
“ prudentia, o sollecitudine, ma mirabilmente esso
“ Iddio v’ha fatto Cardinale, et da lui lo riconof-
“ ciate, comprobando questa conditione con la
“ vita vostra santa, esemplare, et honesta. A che
“ siete tanto piu obligato, per haver voi gia dato
“ qualche opinione nella adolescentia vostra da
“ poterne sperare tali frutti. Saria cosa molto
“ vituperosa, & fuor del debito vostro, et aspet-
“ tatione mia, quando nel tempo, che gli altri
“ sogliono acquistar piu ragione, et miglior
“ forma di vita, voi domenticaste il vostro buono
“ istituto. Bisogna adunque, che vi sforziate
“ alleggerire il peso della dignità, che portate, vi-
“ vendo costumatamente, et perseverando negli
“ studij convenienti alla profession vostra. L’an-
“ no passato io presi grandissima consolatione, in-
“ tendendo, che senza, che alcuno ve lo ricor-
“ dasse, da voi medesimo vi confessaste piu volte,
“ et comunicaste. Ne credo che ci sia miglior
“ via a conservarsi nella gratia di Dio, che lo habi-
“ tuarsi in simili modi, et perseverarvi. Questo mi
“ pare il piu utile, et conveniente ricordo, che
“ per lo primo vi posso dare. Conosco, che
“ andando voi a Roma, che è sentina di tutti i
“ mali, entrate in maggior difficoltà di fare
VOL. IV. J “ quanto

“ quanto vi dico di sopra ; perche non solamente
“ gli effempi muovono, ma non vi mancheranno
“ particolari incitatori, & corruttori ; perche
“ come voi potete intendere, la promotione vostra
“ tra al Cardinalato, per l'età vostra, et per l'altre
“ conditioni sopradette arrega seco grande in-
“ vidia, et quelli, che non hanno potuto impedire
“ la perfettion di questa vostra dignità, s'ingeg-
“ neranno sottilmente diminuirla, con denigrare
“ l'opinione della vita vostra, & farvi sdrucchiolare
“ in quella stessa fossa, dove essi sono caduti confidan-
“ dosi molto, che debba lor riuscire per l'età vostra.

“ Voi dovete tanto piu opporvi a queste diffi-
“ cultà, quanto nel collegio hora si vede manco
“ virtù, et io mi ricordo pur'havere veduto in quel
“ collegio buon numero d'huomini dotti, et buo-
“ ni, et di santa vita : però è meglio seguir
“ questi effempi, perche facendolo, farete tanto
“ piu conosciuto, et stimato, quanto l'altrui con-
“ ditioni vi distingueranno da gli altri. E neces-
“ sario, che fuggiate, come Scilla & Carriddi, il
“ nome della hipocrisia, et come la mala fama,
“ et che usiate mediocrità, sforzandovi in fatto
“ fuggire tutte le cose, che offendono in dimof-
“ tratione, et in conversatione non mostrando
“ austerità o troppa severità ; che sono cose, le-
“ quali col tempo intenderete, et farete meglio a
“ mia opinione, che io non le posso esprimere.

“ Voi

81 Voi intenderete di quanta importanza, et effem-
82 pio sia la persona d'un Cardinale; et che tutto il
83 mondo starebbe bene, se i Cardinali fossino,
84 come dovrebbero essere: percioche farebbono
85 sempre un buon Papa; onde nasce quasi il ri-
86 poso di tutti i Christiani. Sforzatevi dunque
87 d'esser tale voi, che quando gli altri fussino cosi
88 fatti, se ne potesse aspettare questo bene univer-
89 sale. Et perche non è maggior fatica, che con-
90 versar bene con diversi huomini, in questa
91 parte vi posso mal dar ricordo, se non che
92 v'ingegniate, che la conversation vostra con gli
93 Cardinali, et altri huomini di conditione, sia
94 caritativa, et senza offensione; dico, misurando
95 ragionevolmente, et non secondo l'altrui pas-
96 sione: perche molti volendo quello, che non
97 si dee, fanno della ragione ingiuria. Giustifi-
98 cate adunque la conscientia vostra in questo,
99 che la conversation vostra con ciascuno sia
100 senza offensione. Et questa mi pare la regola
101 generale, molto a proposito vostro: perche,
102 quando la passione pur fa qualche inimico,
103 come si partono quelli tali senza ragione dell'
104 amicitia, cosi qualche volta tornano facilmente.
105 Credo per questa prima andata vostra a Roma,
106 sia bene adoperare piu gli orecchi, che la lingua.

107 "Hoggimai io vi ho dato del tutto a M.
108 Domenedio et a Santa Chiesa, onde è ne-

“ cessario, che diventiate un buono ecclesiastico; et
“ facciate ben capace ciascuno, che amate l'honore,
“ e lo stato di Santa Chiesa, & della Sede Apostolica,
“ inanzi a tutte le cose del mondo, posponendo a
“ questo ogn'altro rispetto. Ne vi mancherà modo
“ con questo riserva d'aiutar la città, et la casa :
“ perche per questa città fa l'unione della Chiesa,
“ et voi dovete in cio esser buona catena ; & la
“ casa ne va con la città. Et benche non si
“ possono vedere gli accidenti, che verranno, così
“ in general credo, che non si habbiano a man-
“ care modi di salvare (come si dice) la capra, et
“ i cavoli, tenendo fermo il vostro primo presup-
“ posto, che anteponiamo la Chiesa ad ogn'altra
“ cosa. Voi siete il piu giovane Cardinale non
“ solo del collegio, ma che fosse mai fatto infino
“ a qui ; et però è necessario, che dove havete a
“ concorrere con gli altri, siate il piu sollecito, il
“ piu humile, senza farvi aspettare ò in Cappella,
“ ò in Concistorio, ò in Deputatione. Voi conos-
“ cerete presto li piu, & li meno accostumati.
“ Co i meno si suol fuggir la conversazione
“ molto intrinseca, non solamente per lo fatto in-
“ se, ma per l'opinione, et a largo conversar con
“ ciascheduno. Nelle pompe vostre loderei piu
“ presto star di qua dal moderato, che di là ; et
“ piu presto vorrei bella stalla, et famiglia ordi-
“ nata, et polita, che ricca, et pomposa. Ingegna-
“ tevi

“ tevi di vivere accostumatamente, riducendo a
 “ poco a poco le cose al termine che per esser hora
 “ la famiglia, e il padron nuovo, non si puo.
 “ Gioie, et feta in poche cose stanno bene a par:
 “ vostri; piu presto qualche gentilezza di cose
 “ antiche, et belli libri; et piu presto famiglia
 “ accostumata, et dotta, che grande. Convitar piu
 “ spesso, che andare a conviti; & non però super-
 “ fluamente. Usate per la persona vostra cibi
 “ grossi, & fate assai essercitio: perche in cotesti
 “ panni si viene presto in qualche infermità, chi
 “ non ci ha cura. Lo stato del Cardinale è non
 “ manco sicuro, che grande: onde nasce, che gli
 “ huomini si fanno negligenti; parendo loro
 “ haver conseguito assai, et poterlo mantenere con
 “ poca fatica, et questo nuoce spesso et alla con-
 “ ditione, et alla vita, alla quale è necessario che
 “ habbiate grande avvertenza, et piu presto pen-
 “ diate nel fidarvi poco, che troppo. Una regola
 “ sopra l’altre vi conforto ad usare con tutta la
 “ sollecitudine vostra; et questa è, di levarvi ogni
 “ mattina di buon’hora: perche oltre al conferir
 “ molto alla sanità, si pensa, et espedisce tutte le
 “ facende del giorno; et al grado, che havete,
 “ havendo a dir l’officio, studiare, dare audientia,
 “ &c. ve’l troverete molto utile. Un’altra cosa
 “ ancora è sommamente necessaria ad un par
 “ vostro; cio è pensar sempre, et massime in

“ questi principij, la sera dinanzi tutto quello, che
 “ havete a fare il giorno seguente; accioche
 “ non vi venga cosa alcuna immeditata. Quanto
 “ al parlar vostro in Concistorio, credo farà piu
 “ costumatezza, et piu laudabil modo, in tutte le
 “ occorrenze, che vi si proporranno, riferirsi alla
 “ Santità di Nostro Signore pensando, che per esser
 “ voi giovane; et di poco esperienza, sia piu officio
 “ vostro rimettervi alla Santità sua, et al sapien-
 “ tissimo giudicio di quella. Ragionevolmente voi
 “ farete richiesto di parlare, et intercedere appresso
 “ a Nostro Signore per molte specialità. Inge-
 “ gnatevi in questi principij di richiederlo manco
 “ che potete, et dargliene poca molestia, che di sua
 “ natura il Papa è piu grato a chi manco gli
 “ spezza gli orecchi. Questa parte mi pare da
 “ osservare per non lo infastidire. Et così l’an-
 “ dargli inanzi con cose piacevoli, ò pur, quan-
 “ do accadesse, richiederlo con humiltà, et mo-
 “ destia, doverà sodisfargli piu, et esser piu secondo
 “ la natura sua.— State sano.

“ Di Firenze. LORENZO DE MEDICI, Padre.”

JULIUS

JULIUS II.

THIS Pope appeared publicly in a military dress, while the people were making a procession to implore the blessing of peace. He carried on the siege of Mirandola in person; which occasioned the following lines:

*Accinctus gladio, claves in Tibridis amnem
Projicit, et sævus, talia verba refert :
Quum Petri nihil efficiant ad prælia claves,
Auxilio Pauli forsitan ensis erit.*

Girt with a sword, the Pontiff hurls the keys
In Tiber's stream, and utters words like these :
Since Peter's keys in war's dire conflicts fail,
Paul's sword, more efficacious, may prevail.

Julius's hatred to the French was so great, that he gave orders for killing all the persons of that nation who should be found in his dominions; and rewarded a Poet very handsomely, who presented him with this distich, as he was going to engage the troops of that country;

*Julius evulsi Gallis cythereius alas :
Martius hic prisco Cæsare major erit.*

Cytherean Julius clipp'd Gaul's rising wing,
May martial Julius greater terror bring !

The pleasure that accompanied the perusal of this distich was perhaps lessened by the following, which was left upon his table :

*Fæx Liguriam, Romam Ponti Fæx, concutit armis
Julius, huic Brutum Gallia fortis alat.*

Whilst Julius, Genoa's spawn, and Rome's disgrace,
Afflicts each horror on the Italian race,
Kind Gaul, to remedy these horrid woes,
In her own time a Brutus may disclose.

The Germans having requested permission of this Pontiff to eat meat on the day of St. Martin, he granted it to them on condition that they should drink no wine on that day. This was equivalent to a refusal, as they thought there was perhaps more indulgence lost than granted by his permission.

LEO X.

HOWEVER posterity may differ about the moral and religious character of Leo, he will ever be remembered by them with affection and gratitude for the care he took to preserve the remains of ancient learning, and to procure good editions of those writers whom we justly call Classical Writers. With what zeal he effected this the following Brief of his to the Elector of Mentz will evince :

“ TO OUR VENERABLE BROTHER ALBERT,
 “ ARCHBISHOP OF MENTZ, ELECTORAL
 “ PRINCE AND PRIMATE OF GERMANY.

“ BELOVED SON, HEAVILY, AND APOSTOLICAL
 “ BLESSING,

“ WE have been informed by our beloved Son
 “ John de Zouvelben, Clerk of the Diocese of
 “ Liege, whom we lately appointed for the search-
 “ ing after ancient books, special Nuncio and
 “ Commissary from us and the Apostolical See
 “ to the renowned nations of Germany, Sweden,
 “ Denmark, and Gothland, that letters had been
 “ sent him by a person whom he had appointed for
 “ that purpose ; by which he tells him, that he
 “ had

“ had found in your Library an ancient manu-
“ script, containing all Livy’s Decads, and that
“ he had got your leave to copy them, not being
“ permitted to have the original book. We
“ applaud your deference and obedience to the
“ Holy See: but, beloved son, it was our in-
“ tention, from the beginning of our pontificate,
“ with the assistance of Heaven, to raise and pa-
“ tronize men who excel in any talent, and par-
“ ticularly persons of learning. With this view,
“ we procure as many as we can of these so
“ much esteemed ancient books, which are first
“ corrected by men of great erudition (of whom,
“ God be praised, there are now great numbers in
“ our Court), and we afterwards have them very
“ carefully printed at our own expence, for the
“ advantage of persons of learning. But if
“ we do not get the original books themselves,
“ our views will not be completely answered,
“ because if only copies of these books are in-
“ spected, they cannot be published correctly.
“ We have, therefore, decreed in our Aposto-
“ lical Chamber, that a sufficient security be
“ given that such books shall be restored whole
“ and undamaged to their respective owners, after
“ they have been transcribed here; and the said
“ John, whom we have again deputed for the
“ abovementioned purpose, has a sufficient man-
“ date

“ date or order, in the same charter, to make the
“ said restitution in such form and manner as he
“ shall think proper. The full object in view is
“ the convenience and advantage of learned men,
“ of which our beloved sons, the Abbot and Friars
“ of the monastery of Corwey, of the order of St.
“ Benedict at Paderborn, are ample witnesses :
“ out of whose library, when the first five books
“ of Cornelius Tacitus were stolen, and, after
“ passing through many hands, came at last into
“ ours, we caused these five books to be first
“ revised and corrected by the abovementioned
“ persons of learning at our court, and had them
“ printed at our own expence with the rest of the
“ works of the said Tacitus. After this, the mat-
“ ter being discovered, we sent a volume of the
“ same Cornelius Tacitus corrected, printed, and
“ neatly bound, to the said Abbot and Friars of
“ Corwey, to be placed in their library in the place
“ of that which had been stolen ; and that they
“ might experience that this theft was rather a
“ benefit than a loss to them, we transmitted to
“ them a general indulgence for the church of
“ their monastery. For this reason, with all
“ imaginable affection, and in virtue of your holy
“ obedience, we admonish, exhort, and with sin-
“ cere charity in the Lord, require you, and any
“ of you (if you have any desire to do any thing
“ to

“ to oblige us) that you would suffer the said John
 “ to have access to your library, and permit him
 “ to send us from thence the said work of Livy,
 “ as well as any other he shall judge proper; all
 “ which shall be safely returned to you, with a
 “ considerable reward. Given at Rome, in St.
 “ Peter’s, under the Fisherman’s Ring, the 1st of
 “ December 1517, in the fifth year of our pon-
 “ tificate,

“ J. SADOLET.”

Leo, says Pancuvinus, “ *erat rerum divina-
 rum diligens observator.*” He was a most scrupu-
 lous observer of religious ceremonies, “ which,”
 adds Jovius, “ he solemnized with such grace,
 “ that none of his predecessors ever excelled him
 “ in that respect.” “ If he did not receive the last
 “ sacraments of the Church of Rome in his last ill-
 “ ness,” says the Author of his Life in the General
 Dictionary, “ it was because he was light-headed.”

Leo was a keen sportsman, and most extravagantly
 fond of hawking and hunting. Whoever had any
 suit to prefer to him, took care not to present
 himself before the Pontiff when he knew he had
 had a bad day’s sport.

EMANUEL

EMANUEL CHRYSOLORAS.

“ I PLACE,” says Paulus Jovius, “ the representation of Chrysoloras the first amongst the representations of the learned Grecians, because, tho’ nothing remains of his writing besides some rules of grammar, he was the first who brought Greek learning into Europe, which he effected with an assiduity and a liberality beyond all praise.” He was sent by John, the Emperor of Constantinople, to implore the assistance of all the Princes of Europe against the Turks. Having succeeded in his embassy, he excited first amongst the Venetians and the Florentines, and afterwards in Rome and in Milan, a violent passion for Greek learning. John Galeas, Duke of Milan, by great rewards, contributed very much to the diffusion of the knowledge of that language, so that in the school of Chrysoloras many great scholars were produced, as Aretin, Francisco Barbaro, Guarini, and Poggi.

Chrysoloras was present at the celebrated Council of Constance, where he died. Poggi decorated his tomb with these elegant lines :

*Hic est Emanuel situs,
Sermonis decus Atticæ,
Qui dum quærere opem patriæ
Afflicta studeat huc iit.
Res bellè votis cecidit tuis
Votis, Italia. Hic tibi splendidum
Linguae restituit decus
Atticæ, ante reconditæ.
Res bellè cecidit tuis
Votis, Emanuel, solo
Consecutus in Italo
Æternum decus es tibi,
Quale Græcia non dedit,
Beilo perditæ Græcia.*

JOHN LASCARIS.

“ THIS great scholar, and early restorer of
“ Greek learning in Italy,” says Paulus Jovius,
“ was the most noble in birth, as well as the most
“ profound in learning, of all the Greeks that took
“ refuge in Italy after the taking of Constanti-
“ nople. He was tutor to Giovanni de Medicis,
“ son of the celebrated Lorenzo of that name, and
“ pub-

“ published the first Greek grammar that was
 “ ever printed in Europe. Its date is that of
 “ Milan, 1476, and it is written in Greek.” A
 copy of this early edition was sold a few years ago
 in London for thirty-seven pounds.

Lascaris made his own epitaph in Greek. It
 was thus translated into Latin by Magoranus :

*Lascaris in terrâ est alienâ hic ipse sepultus,
 Nec nimis externum quod quereretur erat,
 Quam placidam ille bo'pes reperat, sed deflet Achæis
 Libera quod nec adhuc patria fundat humum.*

In a strange land here Lascaris remains,
 Nor yet that it was strange to him complains,
 With open arms received him as a guest,
 And with protection's kindest comforts blest.
 But sadly he deplores, that still a slave,
 His country to the Greeks denies a grave.

PAULO GIOVIO,

BISHOP OF NOCERA,

was one of the Scholars attendant in the Court
 of Leo X. whose Life he wrote, and was by him
 made Bishop of Nocera. The Bishopric of Co-
 mo, which he was very anxious to possess, was
 refused him by Paul the Third. To compensate
 in

in some degree for this refusal, Francis the First, the Father of Letters, as he was deservedly stiled, gave him a very considerable pension ; which, during the reign of his successor Henry the Second, was considerably diminished by his Minister the Constable de Montmorenci. “ Gio-
 “ vio,” according to Brantôme, “ *ayant su la*
 “ *rogneur de sa pension, se mit ainsi à degabonder*
 “ *contre mondit Sieur le Connétable, & en dire*
 “ *pis que pendre.*”

Giovio collected together many representations of the illustrious men of his own times, and of a century or two before them, which he placed in order in a kind of museum near Cremona, with a character of each person in Latin prose under his representation, accompanied with some verses in the same language.

The lines under the figure of Savonarola were :

*Dum fera flamma tuos Hieronymus pasçitur artus,
 Religio sanctas dilaniata comas
 Fleuit, & O dixit Crudeles parcite flammæ,
 Condita sunt isto viscera nostra rogo.*

When Savonarola the pile ascends,
 O'er the approaching flames Religion bends;
 With haggard looks, and with dishevel'd air,
 Exclaims in accents of extreme despair :
 Spare, ye destructive flames, your cruel fire !
 On the same pile my son and I expire.

Under

Under that of Sir Thomas More was written:

*Dum Morus immeritè submittit colla jecari,
Et fient occasum pignora cara suum,
Inmo, ait, infandam vitam deflete Tyranni,
Non moritur facinus, qui grave morte fugit.*
Whilst the axe trembles o'er the virtuous More,
And his sad fate his progeny deplore,
The Tyrant's life your pity should engage,
He cries, who cruel spares nor sex nor age ;
With transport then receive my parting breath,
He dies not, who avoids a crime by death.

Giovio wrote in very elegant Latin a description of Britain *, at the end of which are the lives and characters of some learned men which that country has produced, written by George Lily, and sent over to Italy to the Bishop of Nocera. Amongst others are the lives of Dean Colet, William Lily the celebrated grammarian, Linacre, Dr. Pace, Bishop Fisher, &c.

Of our learned countryman Linacre, Giovio says, that he became acquainted with that great scholar Hermolaus Barbarus. As Linacre was one day in the Vatican Library at Rome, and was turning over some Greek MS. Hermolaus went up to his desk, where he was, and thus accosted

• “ England,” says Jovius, “ is a country so salubrious
“ from the temperature of its air, that very few of its in-
“ habitants have need of physicians, except the wealthy
“ and the rich, whose tables are crowded with food of
“ every kind, and with wines from every part of the world.”

him: "*Non tu hercle, inquit, studiose besper,*
 "*(uti ego planè sum) Barbarus esse potes, quòd*
 "*lectissimum Platonis librum (id erat Phædon)*
 "*diligenter evolvas. Ad id Linacrus læto ore*
 "*respondit, Nec tu, sacrate heros, alius esse jam*
 "*potes quàm ille famâ notus Patriarcha Ita-*
 "*lorum Latinissimus."* "This acquaintance, so
 "accidentally produced," adds Jovius, "contri-
 "buted to enrich Linacre with many excellent
 "volumes, with which he returned to London,
 "and was soon made tutor to Prince Arthur, to
 "whom he dedicated "*Proclus on the Sphere.*"
 "He translated likewise, with the greatest fe-
 "licity of labour, "*Galen on the Preservation of*
 "*Health,*" and became no less successful than
 "learned in his art. But from his art, as rather
 "contributing more to profit than to procure im-
 "mortal fame, he took refuge in the study of an-
 "cient learning, called back to it by Latimer
 "and Grocyne, who, as it were in a triumvirate,
 "undertook to translate Aristotle." Jovius adds,
 that he was so much considered by Henry the
 Eighth, that dressed in a long flowing robe of
 purple, and with a black silk gown over his
 shoulders, he had a distinguished place with all
 the great men of the kingdom in his Majesty's
 Court. He was, for a great part of his life, a
 valetudinarian, and preserved it by a very strict
 attention

attention to his diet. However eminently useful to all other persons with respect to their health, he was completely useless to himself with respect to the disease under which he laboured. He died at London, leaving by his will to the College of Physicians a large house which he had in that city.

Giovio, in his Museum at Cremona, appears to have passed by our illustrious countryman Roger Bacon.

ROGER BACON.

THIS acute and learned Franciscan Monk was of a gentleman's family in Dorsetshire, according to Mr. Selden, and was born in 1214. He began his studies very early at Oxford, and then went to Paris, where he studied mathematics and physics; and, according to him, was made Professor of Divinity in the University of that city. He returned to Oxford soon afterwards, and applied himself to the study of the learned languages*, in

G 2

which

* How much the study of the learned languages was neglected in his time, Roger Bacon himself informs us; for in a letter to his patron Clement the Fourth, he informs
him,

which he made so rapid a progress, that he wrote a Latin, a Greek, and an Italian Grammar. He makes great complaints of the ignorance of his times, and says, the Regular Priests studied chiefly scholastic divinity, and that the Secular Priests applied themselves to the study of the Roman law, but never turned their thoughts to philosophy. The learned Dr. Freind, in his History of Physic, very deservedly calls this extraordinary man "the miracle of the age in which he lived;" and says, that he was the greatest mechanical genius that had appeared since the days of Archimedes. Roger Bacon, in a Treatise upon Optical Glasses, describes the Camera Obscura, with all sorts of glasses that magnify or diminish any object, bring it nearer to the eye, and remove it farther; and Dr. Freind says, that the telescope was plainly known to him. "Some of these," and his other mathematical instruments," adds that learned Writer, "cost 200l. or 300l." and Bacon says himself, that in twenty years he spent

him, that there were not four amongst the Italians who understood the grammatical rudiments of Greek, Latin, and Italian; and he adds, that even the Latin tongue, for the beauty and correctness of it, was hardly known to any one. He says, that the Scholars, as they were then called, were fitter for the cradle than for the chair.

2000l.

2000l. in books and in tools ; a prodigious sum for such sort of expences in his day.

Bacon was almost the only Astronomer of his age ; for he took notice of an error in the Calendar with respect to the aberration of the solar year ; and proposed to his patron, Clement the Fourth, a plan for correcting it in 1267, which was adopted three hundred years afterwards by Gregory XIII.

Bacon was a chymist, and wrote upon medicine. There is still in print a work of his, on retarding the advances of old age, and on preserving the faculties clear and entire to the remotest period of life ; and, with a littleness unworthy of so great a mind as his was, he says, “ that he does not chuse
“ to express himself so clearly as he might have
“ done respecting diet and medicines, lest what
“ he writes should fall into the hands of the
“ Infidels.”

Gunpowder, or at least a powder that had the same effect, seems to have been known to him, and was perhaps invented by him ; for in a letter of his to John Parisiensis, he says,

“ *In omnem distantiam quam volumus, possumus*
“ *artificialiter componere ignem comburentem, ex*
“ *sale petræ et aliis, viz. sulphure & carbonum*
“ *pulverem. Præter hanc (scilicet combustionem),*
“ *sunt alia stupenda, nam soni velut tonitus et*
“ *corrus-*

“ *coruscationes fieri possunt in aere, immo majorē*
 “ *horrore quàm illa quæ sunt per naturam:—*
 “ By our skill we can compose an artificial fire,
 “ burning to any distance we please, made from
 “ salt-petre and other things, as sulphur and
 “ charcoal powder. Besides this power of com-
 “ bustion, it possesses other wonderful properties;
 “ for sounds like those of thunder and coruscations
 “ can be made in the air, more horrid than those
 “ occasioned by Nature.”

HENRY THE FOURTH.

“ DURING his last sickness,” says Hollin-
 shed, “ he caused his crowne (as some write) to
 “ be set on a pillow at his bed’s head, and suddenlie
 “ his pangs so sore troubled him, that he laie as
 “ though all his vital spirits had beene from him
 “ departed. Such as were about him, thinking
 “ yerelie that he had been departed, covered his
 “ face with a linen-cloth.

“ The Prince his sonne (afterwards King Henry
 “ the Fifth), being hereof advertised, tooke awaie
 “ the crowne and departed. The Father, being
 “ suddenlie revived out of that trance, quicklie
 “ perceived the lacke of his crowne; and having
 “ knowledge

knowledge that the Prince his sonne had taken it awaie, caused him to come before his presence, requiring of him, what he meant so to misuse himself. The Prince with a good audacitie answered, Sir, to mine and to all men's judgements, you seemed dead in this world; wherefore I, as your next heire apparent, take that as mine own, and not as yours. Well, faire Sonne (said the King, with a great sigh), what right I had to it, God knoweth. Well (said the Prince), if you die King, I will have the garland, and trust to keep it with the sworde against all mine enemies, as you have done. Then (said the King) I commit all to God, and remembre you to do well. With that he turned himself in his bed, and shortly after departed to God."

SIR WILLIAM GASCOIGNE,

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE OF THE KING'S BENCH.

THE following account of this courageous and inflexible Magistrate is taken from "*Magnæ Britannicæ Notitia*," article "Gunthorp:"

"Famous only for the antient, virtuous, and warlike family of Gascoign, two of which

“ (both Knights and named William) were High
“ Sheriffs of the county of York in the reigns of
“ Henry VI. and VII. But, before either of these,
“ there was a Knight of this family, named also
“ Sir William Gascoign, far more famous than
“ they. He was bred up in our Municipal laws
“ in the Inner Temple, London, and grew so
“ eminent for his skill and knowledge in them,
“ that he was made Chief Justice of the King’s
“ Bench by Henry the Fourth, in the eleventh
“ year of his reign, and kept that high situation
“ ’till the fourteenth year of that King’s reign,
“ demeaning himself all the time with admirable
“ integrity and courage, as this example will
“ shew :

“ It chanced that the servant of Prince Henry
“ (afterwards Henry V.) was arraigned before
“ the Judge for felony; and the Prince, being
“ zealous to deliver him out of the hand of jus-
“ tice, went to the Bench in such a fury, that
“ the spectators thought he would have stricken
“ the Judge, and attempted to take his servant
“ from the bar; but Sir William Gascoign, well
“ knowing whose person he represented, sat un-
“ concerned; and, knowing the Prince’s attempt
“ to be illegal, committed him to the King’s
“ Bench Prison, there to remain till the King
“ his father’s pleasure was known. This action
“ was

“ was soon represented to the King, with no
 “ good will to the Judge, but it proved to his ad-
 “ vantage; for when the King heard what his
 “ Judge had done, he replied, that he thanked
 “ God for his infinite goodness, who had at once
 “ given him a Judge who dared impartially to
 “ administer justice, and a son that would submit
 “ to it. The Prince himself, when he came to
 “ be King (reflecting upon this transaction), thus
 “ expressed himself in relation to Sir William
 “ Gascoign: I shall ever hold him worthy of
 “ his place and of my favour; and I wish that all
 “ my Judges may possess the like undaunted
 “ courage, to punish offenders of what rank
 “ soever,”

HENRY THE FIFTH,

KING OF ENGLAND.

“ THIS King,” says Hollinshed, “ even at
 “ first appointing with himself, to shew that in
 “ his person princelie honours should change
 “ publicque manners, determined to put on him
 “ the shape of a new man. For, whereas afore-
 “ time

“ time he had made himfelfe a companion unto
 “ misrulie mates of diffolute order and life, he
 “ now banifhed them all from his prefence (but
 “ not unrewarded, or elfe unpreferred), inhibiting
 “ them, upon great paine, not once to approach,
 “ lodge, or fojourne within ten miles of his Court
 “ or prefence; and in their places he chofe men
 “ of gravitie, wit, and high policie, by whose wife
 “ counsell he might at all times rule to his honour
 “ and dignitie; calling to minde, how once, to
 “ the offense of the King his Father, he had with
 “ his fist ftricken the Chiefe Juftice, for fending
 “ one of his minions (upon desert) to prifon,
 “ when the Juftice stoutlie commanded himfelfe
 “ ftrict to ward, and he (the Prince) obeyed.”

JOHN DE LA POLE,

DUKE OF SUFFOLK,

THE following Letter, preferved by Sir John
 Fenn, in his very curious Collection of the Pafton
 Letters, will fhew that homage which vice is
 obliged to pay to virtue; and that earneft defire
 which even the moft profligate perfons are ani-
 mated

ymated with, that those who are dear to them may escape the snares and temptations into which they have fallen.

THE COPIE OF A NOTABLE L'RE WRITTEN
BY THE DUKE OF SUFF' TO HIS SONE
GIVING HYM THEREIN VERY GOOD COUN-
SEIL.

“ MY dere and only welbeloved Sone I beseeche
“ oure Lord in Heven y^e maker of alle the
“ world to bleffe you and to sende you eu’ grace
“ to love hym and to drede hym to y^e which as
“ ferre as a Fader may charge his child I bothe
“ charge you and prei you to sette alle your spirites
“ and wittes to do and to knowe his holy Lawes
“ and Comaundments by the which ye shall w^t
“ his grete m’cy pafse alle y^e grete tempestes and
“ troubles of y^e wrecched world, and y^e also
“ wetyngly ye do no thyng for love ner drede of
“ any erthely creature y^e shuld displese hym.
“ And y^e as any Freelte maketh you to falle be
“ secheth hys m’cy soone to calle you to hym
“ agen w^t repentaunce satisfaccōn and contricōn
“ of youre herte never more in will to offende
“ hym.

“ Secoundly next hym above alle erthely thyng
“ to be trewe Liege man in hert in wille in
“ thought in dede unto y^e Kyng oure alder
“ most

" most high and dredde Sou'eygne Lord, to
 " whom bothe ye and I been so moche bounde
 " too, Chargyng you as Fader can and may
 " rather to die yan to be y^e contrarye or to knowe
 " any thyng yⁱ were ayenste y^e welfare or p'sp'ite
 " of his most riall p'sone but y^e as ferre as youre
 " body and lyf may strecche ye lyve and die to
 " defende it. And to lete his Highnesse have
 " knowlache y^of in alle y^e haste ye can.

" Thirdly in y^e same wyse I charge you my
 " Dere Sone alwey as ye be bounden by y^e
 " com'aundement of God to do, to love to wor-
 " shepe youre Lady and Moder, and also yⁱ ye
 " obey alwey hyr com'aundements and to beleve
 " hyr councelles and advyses in alle youre werks
 " y^e which dredeth not but shall be best and
 " trewest to you. And yef any other body wold
 " stere you to y^e contrarie to flee y^e counsell in
 " any wyse for ye shall fynde it nought and
 " evyll.

" Forthermore as ferre as Fader may and can
 " I charge you in any wyse to flee y^e cōpany and
 " counsel of proude men, of coveitowse men and
 " of flateryng men the more especially and myghtily
 " to withstonde hem and not to drawe ne to medle
 " wth hem wth all youre myght and power. And to
 " drawe to you and to youre company good and
 " v'tuowse men and such as ben of good con-
 " u'sacon

“ u’facon and of trouthe and be them shal ye
 “ nev’ be defeyved ner repente you off, moreover
 “ nev’ follow youre owne witte in no wyse, but
 “ in alle youre werkes of suche Folks as I write of
 “ above axeth youre advise and counsel and
 “ doying thus w’ y^e m’cy of God ye shal do
 “ right well and lyue in right moche worship
 “ and grete herts rest and ease. And I wyll be
 “ to you as good Lord and Fader as my hert can
 “ thynke. And last of alle as hertily and as
 “ lovyngly as ever Fader blessed his child in erthe
 “ I yeve you y^e blessing of Oure Lord and of me,
 “ whiche of his infynite m’cy encrece you in alle
 “ vertu and good lyvyng. And y^e youre blood
 “ may by his grace from kynrede to kynrede
 “ multepleye in this erthe to hys f’vise in suche
 “ wyse as after y^e departyng fro this wretched
 “ world here ye and thei’ may glorefye hym
 “ et’nally amongs his Aungelys in hevyn.

“ Wreten of myn hand,

“ y^e day of my dep’tyng fro the land.

“ Your trewe and lovyng Fader,

“ SUFFOLK.”

THOMAS

THOMAS POLTON,

one of the Ambassadors from England to the Council of Constance, in the thirty-first session of that Council, and in the year 1417, presented a memoir in favour of the privileges and dignity of his country, and of its right of being a Nation by itself, which was read to the Council, and the claims asserted in it were allowed by that Assembly, in spite of the remonstrances made against it by the French Ambassador, who insisted that they should remain as formerly, by a decree of Pope Benedict IX. a part of the German * Nation.

* The English were allowed to make the Fifth Nation. The reasons alledged by their Ambassadors for the allowance of their claim, were, That England had given birth to Constantine the Great; That it had never fallen into any heresy; That, whilst in France there was only one language spoken, in England five were spoken; and, That Albertus Magnus and Bartholomew Glanville had long since divided Europe into four Kingdoms,—that of Rome, that of Constantinople, that of Ireland (which had since that time belonged to the English), and that of Spain, without making the least mention of France; and, That the Common Law takes notice of four Universities only, according to the four Nations,—that of Paris for the French, Oxford for the English, Bologna for the Italians, and Salamanca for the Spaniards.

On

On the arrival of Sigismund the Emperor at the Council, in the same year, the English represented a sacred Drama before him, which was quite a novelty in Germany. It contained the Adoration of the Magi, and the Massacre of the Innocents by Herod. One ceremony the English observed in this Council, which had, perhaps, been better omitted,—the celebration of the Anniversary of the Canonization of Thomas à Becket, an arrogant insolent Prelate, who defied the laws of his Country and the King of it. “This Archbishop,” says L’Enfant, in his History of this Council, “was canonized in 1173, and has been ever looked upon by the Romish Church, if not as a martyr for the Faith, as a martyr for her pretensions. I do not, however, think that his canonization could have been grateful to this Council.”

SIR JOHN FORTESCUE, Knt.

CHANCELLOR AND CHIEF JUSTICE TO
HENRY THE SIXTH.

HAD M. Necker and M. de Brienne looked into a book written by this great and honest Lawyer, entitled, “Of Absolute and Limited Monarchie,” they

they would have there seen predicted, what, unluckily for them and the Kingdom, happened by the measures they suggested, in hopes of gaining some money for their distressed and impoverished Sovereign. "The Realme of France," says Fortescue, "gyveth never freely, of their own good will, any subfydie to their Prince; because the Commons thereof be so poor, as they may not gyve any thing of their own goods; and the Kyng there askyth never subfydie of his Nobles, for dreade that yf he chargy'd them so, they would confedre with the Commons, and peradventure put him down."



"The poor man hath been flyred thereto by occasion of his povertie for to get good, and the riche men have gone with them, because they would not be poor by losyng of their goods. Trulie it is like, that this land (that of France) schuld be like unto the land of Boerne (Bohemia), where the Comons for povertie rose upon the Nobles, and made all the goods to be common. Item, It is the Kyng's honour, and also his office, to make his realme riche, and yt is dishonour, when he hath a poor realme, of which men will say, that he reygneth upon beggars,

“ beggars, yet yt war much gretter dyshonour,
 “ if he founde his realme riche and then made it
 “ poor; and also it were gretely agenste
 “ his consyence, that ought to defend them and
 “ their goods, if he take from them their goods
 “ without lawfull cause. From the infamie thereof
 “ God defend our King, and gyve him grace to
 “ augment his realme in riches, welth, and prof-
 “ perite, to his perpetual laude and honour !”

HENRY THE SIXTH.

“ THIS Prince,” says Hollinshed, “ (besides
 “ the bare title of royaltie and naked name of
 “ King) had little appertaining to the port of a
 “ Prince. For (whereas the dignitie of prince-
 “ dome standeth in sovercigntie) there were of
 “ his Nobles that imbecilled his prerogative by
 “ fundrie practises, specially by main force, as
 “ seeking either to suppress, or to exile, or to
 “ obscure, or to make him awaie; otherwise what
 “ should be the meaning of all those foughten
 “ fields most miserablie falling out both to Prince,
 “ Peere, and People, as at St. Alban’s, at Blore-
 “ heath, at Northampton, at Banberic, at Barnet,

“ at Wakefield, to the effusion of much blood,
 “ and putting on of manie a plague, which other-
 “ wife might have been avoided.”

EDWARD THE FOURTH,

KING OF ENGLAND.

ON this Prince's declaration of war against Louis the Eleventh, King of France, he thus addressed his Parliament :

“ IT is manifest that our confederacies are
 “ now dissolved, and I rejoyce that *alone* we shall
 “ undertake this great business; for experience
 “ in our last attempt shewed that Princes of
 “ several Nations (however they pretend the
 “ same) have still several aims; and oftentimes
 “ confederacy is a greater enemy to the prof-
 “ peritie of a war than the enemy himself; envie
 “ begetting more difficultie in a camp, than any
 “ opposition from the adverse army.”

* * * * *

“ But I detain you too long by my speech from
 “ action. I see the clouds of due revenge gathered.
 “ in your hearts, and the lightning of fury break
 “ from

“ from your eyes, which bodes thunder against
 “ our enemy; let us therefore lose no time, but
 “ suddenly and severely scourge this perjured
 “ Court to a severe repentance, and regain
 “ honour to our Nation, and his kingdom to our
 “ Crown.”—HABINGTON'S *History of Edward
 the Fourth.*

HENRY THE EIGHTH,

KING OF ENGLAND.

SIR THOMAS ELIOT, Knight, in his
 “ Image of Governance, translated,” as he says,
 “ out of Greke into Englyshe, in the favour of the
 “ Nobilitie,” after having enumerated the Empe-
 rors, Kings, and Generals of old who were men of
 learning, says, “ And to return home to our own
 “ countrey, and whereof we ourselves may be
 “ wytnesses, howe much hath it profited unto
 “ this Realme, that it now hath a King, our
 “ Sovereyne Lord King Henry the Eighth,
 “ exactly well learned. Hath not he thereby
 “ onely syfted out detestable heresies, late mingled
 “ amonge the corne of his faithfull subiectes, and
 “ caused much of the chaffe to be thrown into

“ the fyre ? also hypocrify and vayn superstition
“ to be cleane banished, whereof I doubt not but
“ that there shall be or it be longe a more ample
“ remembrance to his most noble and immortal
“ renoume.”

Sir Henry Spelman, in his History of Sacrilege, says, “ Whole thousands of Churches
“ and Chapels dedicated to the service of God, to-
“ gether with the Monasteries and other Houses of
“ Religion and intended piety, were by Henry VIII.
“ in a temper of indignation against the
“ Clergy of that time mingled with insatiable
“ avarice, sacked, and razed, as by an enemy. It
“ is true the Parliament did give them to him,
“ but so unwillingly (as I have heard), that when
“ the Bill had stuck long in the Lower House, and
“ could get no passage, he commanded the Com-
“ mons to attend him in the forenoon in his gal-
“ lery, where he let them wait till late in the
“ afternoon; and then coming out of his cham-
“ ber, walking a turn or two amongst them, and
“ looking angrily at them, first on one side, then
“ on the other, at last he said, I hear that my
“ bill will not pass; but I will have it pass, or I
“ will have some of your heads; and without
“ other rhetoric or persuasion returned to his
“ chamber.

“ chamber. Enough was said, the bill passed, and
“ all was given him as he desired.”

“ It is to be observed,” adds Spelman, “ that
“ the Parliament did give all these to the King,
“ yet did they not ordain them to be demolished,
“ or employed to any irreligious uses, leaving it
“ more to the conscience and piety of the King ;
“ who, in a speech to the Parliament, promised to
“ perform the trust ; wherein he saith, I can-
“ not a little rejoyce, when I consider the per-
“ fect trust and confidence which you have put
“ in me, in my good doings and just proceed-
“ ings. For you, without my desire and re-
“ quest, have committed to my order and dispo-
“ sition, all Chauntries, Colleges, and Hospitals,
“ and other places specified in a certain act,
“ firmly trusting that I will order them to the
“ glory of God and the profit of the common-
“ wealth. Surely, if I, contrary to your expecta-
“ tion, should suffer the Ministers of the churches
“ to decay, or learning (which is so great a
“ jewel) to be diminished, or the poor and miserable
“ to be unrelieved, you might well say, that I,
“ being put in such a special trust as I am in
“ this case, were no trusty friend to you, nor cha-
“ ritable to my Emne-Christen, neither a
“ lover of the public wealth ; nor yet one that
“ feareth God, to whom account must be
H 3 “ rendered

“ rendered of all our doings. Doubt not, I pray
“ you, but your expectation shall be proved more
“ godly and goodly than you will wish or de-
“ sire, as hereafter you shall plainly perceive.”

“ But notwithstanding these fair pretences and
“ projects, little was performed, for desolation
“ presently followed this Dissolution: the axe and
“ the mattock ruined almost all the chief and most
“ magnificent ornaments of the kingdom; viz.
“ three hundred and seventy-six of the lesser Mona-
“ steries, six hundred and forty-five of the greater
“ sort, ninety Colleges, one hundred and ten Re-
“ ligious Houses, two thousand three hundred and
“ seventy-four Chauntries and Free Chapels.
“ All these Religious Houses, Churches, Colleges,
“ and Hospitals, being about 3500 little and great in
“ the whole, did amount to an inestimable sum,
“ especially if their rents be accounted as they are
“ now improved in these days. Among this mul-
“ titude it is needless to speak of the great church
“ of St. Mary in Bulloign; which, upon the taking
“ of that town in 1544, Henry caused to be pulled
“ down, and a mount to be raised in the place
“ thereof, for planting of ordnances necessary to
“ annoy a siege.”

“ The revenue that came to the King in two
“ years space,” continues Sir Henry, “ was more,
“ if I mistake it not, than quadruple that of the
“ Crown-

“ Crown-lands, besides a magazine of treasure
 “ raised out of the money, plate, jewels, orna-
 “ ments, and implements of Churches, Mona-
 “ steries, and Houses, with their goods, state, cattle,
 “ &c. together with a subsidy, tenth, and fifteenth,
 “ from the laity at the same time : to which I
 “ may add the incomparable wealth of Cardinal
 “ Wolsey, a little before confiscated also to the
 “ King, and a large sum raised by Knighthood in
 “ the 25th year of this reign.”

“ A man may justly wonder how such an ocean
 “ of wealth should come to be exhausted in so
 “ short a time of peace. But God’s blessing, as
 “ it seemeth, was not upon it,” adds the vene-
 “ rable Antiquarian ; “ for within four years after he
 “ had received all this, and had ruined and
 “ sacked * three hundred and seventy-six of the

H 4

“ Mona-

* This desolation was so universal, that John Bale doth
 much lament the loss and spoil of Books and Libraries in
 his Epistle upon Leland’s Journal (Leland being employed
 by the King to survey and preserve the choicest Books in their
 Libraries). “ If there had been in every shire of Eng-
 “ land,” saith Bale, “ but one solemn library for the pre-
 “ servation of those noble works, and preferment of good
 “ learning in our posterity, it had been somewhat ; but
 “ to destroy all without consideration, is and will be
 “ unto England for ever a most horrible infamy amongst
 “ the grave scholars of other nations.” Adding further,
 “ that

“ Monasteries, and brought their substance to his
 “ treasury, besides all the goodly revenues of the
 “ Crown, he was drawn so dry, that in the thirty-
 “ first year of his reign, the Parliament was
 “ constrained by his importunity to supply his
 “ wants with the residue of all the Monasteries of
 “ the kingdom, six hundred and forty-five great
 “ ones and illustrious, with all their wealth and
 “ prince-like possessions. Yet even then was not
 “ this King so sufficiently furnished for building
 “ of a few Block-houses for defence of the coast,
 “ but the next year after he must have another

“ that they who got and purchased the Religious Houses at
 “ the Dissolution of them, took the libraries as part of the
 “ bargain and booty ; reserving (continues he) of those li-
 “ brary books, some to serve their jakes, some to scour their
 “ candlesticks, and some to rub their boots with ; some they
 “ sold to the grocers and soap-boilers, and some they sent
 “ over sea to the bookbinders, not in small numbers, but
 “ at times whole ship-fulls, to the wondering of foreign
 “ nations. I know a merchant-man, who at this time
 “ shall be nameless, that bought the contents of two no-
 “ ble libraries for forty shillings a-piece—a shame it is to be
 “ told. This stuff hath he used for the space of more than
 “ ten years, instead of grey paper, to wrap up his goods
 “ with, and yet he hath enough remaining for many years
 “ to come :—a prodigious example indeed,” adds he, “ is
 “ this, and greatly to be abhorred of all men who love their
 “ country as they ought to do.”

“ subsidy

“ subsidy of four fifteenths to bear out his charges:
 “ and, lest that should be too little, all the
 “ houses, lands, and goods, of the Knights of St.
 “ John of Jerusalem, both in England and in Ire-
 “ land.”

* * * * *

“ The next year,” says Sir Henry, “ was the
 “ King’s fatal period, or otherwise it was much
 “ to be feared that Deans and Chapters, if not
 “ Bishopricks (which have been long levelled at)
 “ had been his Majesty’s next design ; for he took
 “ very good say of them, by exchanging lands
 “ with them before the Dissolution, giving them
 “ rack’d lands and small things for goodly manors
 “ and lordships, and also impropriations for their
 “ solid patrimony in finable lands ; like the ex-
 “ change that Palamedes made with Glaucus, there-
 “ by much increasing his own revenues.”

“ I speak not of his prodigal hand in the blood of
 “ his own subjects, which no doubt much alienated
 “ the hearts of them from him. But God in the
 “ space of these eleven years visited him with five
 “ or six rebellions. And although rebellions and
 “ insurrections are not to be defended, yet they
 “ discover to us what the displeasure and the dis-
 “ like of the common people were for spoiling the
 “ revenue

“ revenue of the Church (whereby they were
 “ great losers), the Clergy being merciful land-
 “ lords, and bountiful benefactors to all men, by
 “ their great hospitality and acts of charity.”

“ Thus much,” concludes the learned and venerable Antiquarian, “ touching the King’s own fortunes accompanying the wealth and treasure gotten by him, as we have declared, by confiscating the Monasteries ; wherein the prophetic speech that the Archbishop of Canterbury used in the Parliament of the sixth of Henry the Fourth seemeth performed ; *scil.* That the King should not be one farthing the richer the next year following *.”

* When James the Fourth, King of Scotland, was advised by Sir James Sadler, Ambassador from Henry the Eighth, to increase his revenues by taking the revenues of the Abbey lands into his hands, he replied, “ What need have I to take them into my own hands, when I may have any thing that I require of them ? If there be abuses in any Monasteries, I will reform them. There be still many that are very good.” Good Bishop Latimer, who sat in the Parliament that dissolved Monasteries, gave it as his opinion, that two or three of the greater Abbies should be preserved in every County of England for pious and charitable purposes. “ This,” says Spelman, “ was a wise and a godly motion, and was perhaps the occasion that King Henry did convert some (in part) to good uses.”

“ That

* * * * *

“ What the whole body of the Kingdom hath
“ suffered,” says Sir Henry, “ since these acts of
“ confiscation of the Monasteries and their
“ Churches, is very remarkable. Let the Monks
“ and Fryers shift as they deserved, the good (if
“ you will) and the bad together, my purpose is
“ not to defend their iniquities; the thing I lament
“ is, that the wheat perished with the darnel;
“ things of good and pious institution with those
“ that abused and perverted them; by reason
“ whereof, the service of God was not only
“ grievously wounded, and bleedeth at this day,
“ but infinite works of charity (whereby the poor
“ were universally relieved thro’ the kingdom)
“ were utterly cut off and extinguished; many
“ thousand masterless servants turned loose into
“ the world, and many thousands of poor people,
“ who were actually fed, clad, and nourished by
“ the Monasteries, now like young ravens seek
“ their meat from Heaven. Every Monastery,
“ according to its ability, had an Ambury
“ (greater or less), for the daily relief of the
“ poor about them. Every principal Monastery
“ an hospital commonly for travellers, and an in-
“ firmary (which we now call a Spital) for
“ the sick and diseased persons, with officers and
“ attendants

“ attendants to take care of them. Gentlemen
“ and others having children without means of
“ maintenance, had them here brought up and
“ provided for. These and such other miseries
“ falling upon the meaner sort of people, drove
“ them into so many rebellions as we spake of,
“ and rung such loud peals in King Henry’s ears,
“ that on his death-bed he gave back the Spital of
“ St. Bartholomew’s in Smithfield, and the Church
“ of the Gray Friars, with other Churches, and 500
“ marks a year added to them, to be united,
“ and called Christ Church founded by King
“ Henry the Eighth, and to be Hospitals for re-
“ lieving the poor; the Bishop of Rochester
“ declaring his bounty at St. Paul’s Cross on the
“ third of January, and on the twenty eighth day
“ following the King died.”

ANN BOLEYN.

“ AS soon as Fisher, Bishop of Rochester,
“ was beheaded,” says Dr. Bayley, in his Life of
that Prelate, “ the Executioner carried the head
“ away in a bag, meaning to have it set on
“ London Bridge that night, as he was com-
“ manded. The Lady Ann Boleyn, who was
“ the

“ the chief cause of this holy man’s death, had a
 “ certain desire to see the head before it was set
 “ up. Whereupon, it being brought to her, she
 “ beheld it a space, and at last contemptuously
 “ said these or the like words:—Is this the head
 “ that so often exclaimed against me? I trust it
 “ shall never do any more harm.”

The Original of the following Letter from
 Ann Boleyn to Cardinal Wolsey is in the British
 Museum; and shews what pains she took, and
 what artifices she made use of, to gain the assist-
 ance of that powerful Minister, in her marriage
 with King Henry.

TO CARDINAL WOLSEY.

“ MY LORD,

“ AFTER my most humble recommendations
 “ this shall be to give unto your Grace as I am
 “ most bound my humble thanks for the gret payn
 “ and travell that your Grace doth take in
 “ stewdyng by your wysdome and gret dylygens
 “ howe to bryng to pas honerably the gretyft
 “ welth that is posslyble to com to any creator
 “ lyvyng and in especyall remembryng howe
 “ wrecchyd and unworthy I am in comparýng to
 “ his Highnes And for you I do knowe myself
 “ never

“ never to have deservyd by my desertys that you
“ shuld take this gret payn for me yet dayly of
“ your goodnes I do perceyve by all my ffrends
“ And though that I had not knowledge by
“ them the dayly proffe of your deds doth declare
“ your words and wrytyng toward me to be trewe
“ Now good my Lord your dyscreffyon may
“ consyder as yet howe lytle it is in my power to
“ recompence you but all onely with my good
“ wyl the whiche I assewer you that after this
“ matter is brought to pas you shal find me as I
“ am bownd in the meane tyme to owe you my
“ servyse and then looke what thyng in this world
“ I can immagen to do you pleafor in you shall fynd
“ me the gladdyst woman in the worlde to do yt
“ And next unto the kyng’s grace of one thyng
“ I make you full promes to be assewryd to
“ have yt and that is my hartye love unffaynydly
“ dewering my lyf And beyng fully determynd
“ with God’s grace never to change thys porpes
“ I make an end of thys my reude and trewe
“ meanyd letter prayng owre Lord to fend you
“ moche increse of honer with long lyfe. Wryt-
“ ten with the hand of her that besychys your
“ Grace to except this letter as prosydyng from
“ one that is most bownde to be

“ Your humble and obedyent servant,

“ ANNE BOLEYN.”

SIR.

SIR THOMAS MORE.

“ IT happened one day,” says Mr. Aubrey, in his Manuscript Lives, “ that a mad Tom of
“ Bedlam came up to Sir Thomas More, as he was
“ contemplating, according to his custom, on the
“ leads of the gate-house of his palace at Chelsea,
“ and had a mind to have thrown him from the
“ battlements, crying out, Leap, Tom, leap. The
“ Chancellor was in his gown, and besides, antient
“ and unable to struggle with such a strong fel-
“ low. My Lord had a little dog with him.
“ Now (said he), let us first throw the dog
“ downe, and see what sport that will be : so the
“ dog was thrown over. Is not this fine sport
“ (said his Lordship)? Let us fetch him up and try
“ it again. As the madman was going down,
“ my Lord fastened the door, and called for
“ help.”

More’s spirit and innocent mirth did not forsake him in his last moments. As he was going up the scaffold to be beheaded, he found the stairs of it so weak and crazy, that it was nearly ready to fall: he turned about to the Lieutenant of the Tower and said, “ Pray, Master Lieutenant, see me safe
“ up ; and for my coming down, I can shift for
“ myself.”

“myself.” When he had finished his prayers, he turned to the executioner and said, on observing him look sad and dejected, “Pluck up thy spirits, Man, and be not afraid to do thine office; my neck is very short, therefore take care you do not strike awry, for your credit’s sake.” Then laying his head upon the block, he desired the Executioner to stay till he had put his beard aside, “for that,” said he, “has never committed treason.” Mr. Addison well observes, “that what was only philosophy in Sir Thomas More, would be phrenzy in one who does not resemble him in the cheerfulness of his temper, as in the sanctity of his life and manners.”

CARDINAL WOLSEY.

IT is said in the Preface to a Grammar written by Mr. Haynes, the schoolmaster of Christ-Church, that Cardinal Wolsey made the Accidence before Lily’s Grammar.

“The Cardinal was a short lusty man,” says Aubrey, “not unlike Martin Luther, as appears by the paintings that remain of him.” A great
Writer

Writer observes, that few ever fell from so high a situation with less crimes objected to him than Cardinal Wolsey: yet it must be remembered, that he gave a precedent to his rapacious Sovereign of seizing on the wealth of the Monasteries, which however the Cardinal might well apply (supposing that injustice can ever be sanctified by its consequences), by bestowing it on the erection of seminaries of learning, yet that wealth, in the hands of Henry, became the means of profusion and oppression; and corrupted and subjugated that country, which it ought to have improved and protected.

F I S H E R,

BISHOP OF ROCHESTER.

HENRY THE EIGHTH having demanded of the Convocation the surrender of the small Abbies in England to him, the Clergy in general agreed to his requisition. Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, perceiving how his brethren were inclined, thus addressed them:

“ My Lords, and the rest of my Brethren here assembled, I pray you to take good heed to

VOL. IV.

I

“ what

“ what you do, lest you do not know what you
“ can and what you cannot do. For indeed the
“ things that are demanded at our hands are none
“ of ours to grant, not theirs to whom we should
“ bestow them, if we should grant them their
“ desires; but they are the legacies of those tes-
“ tators who have given them to the Church for
“ ever, under the penalty of a heavy curse imposed
“ on all those who shall any way go about to
“ alienate their property from the Church: and
“ besides, if we should grant these lesser Abbies,
“ &c. to the King, what shall we do otherwise
“ than shew him the way how in time it may be
“ lawful to him to demand the greater? Where-
“ fore, the manner of these proceedings puts me
“ in mind of a fable: How the axe (which
“ wanted a handle) came upon a time unto the
“ wood, making his moan to the great trees,
“ how he wanted a handle to work withal, and
“ for that cause he was constrained to sit idle.
“ Wherefore he made it his request to them,
“ that they would be pleased to grant him one of
“ their small saplings within the wood, to make
“ him a handle. So, becoming a complete axe,
“ he fell to work within the same wood, that in
“ process of time there was neither great nor
“ small tree to be found in the place where the
“ wood stood. And so, my Lords, if you grant
“ the

the King these smaller Monasteries, you do but
 “ make him a handle, whereby, at his own plea-
 “ sure, he may cut down all the Cedars within
 “ your Libanus; and then you may thank your-
 “ selves, after you have incurred the heavy dis-
 “ pleasure of Almighty God.”

“ This speech,” says his Biographer, Dr. Bay-
 ley, “ changed the minds of all those who were
 “ formerly bent to gratify the King’s demands
 “ herein, so that all was rejected for that time.”

Cromwell was sent to the good Bishop by the
 King, to know what he would do if the Pope
 should send him a Cardinal’s hat. “ Sir,” replied
 Fisher, “ I know myself to be so far unworthy of
 “ any such dignity, that I think of nothing less;
 “ but if any such thing should happen, assure
 “ yourself I should improve that favour to the
 “ best advantage that I could in assisting the holy
 “ Catholick Church; and in that respect I would
 “ receive it upon my knees.” Cromwell having
 reported this answer to the King, he said, with
 great indignation, “ Yea, is he yet so lusty?
 “ Well, let the Pope send him a Cardinal’s hat
 “ when he will. Mother of God! he shall wear
 “ it on his shoulders then; for I will leave him
 “ never a head to set it on.”

Henry was soon afterwards as good as his word,
 and sent to the block one of the most virtuous and

upright prelates that his kingdom had ever produced. The Bishop met his fate with the constancy and resignation of a martyr.

Charles the Fifth, on hearing of the death of this Prelate, told Sir Thomas Eliot, the King of England's Ambassador at his Court, that in killing Bishop Fisher his master had killed at one blow all the Bishops of England: "For," added he, "the Bishop was such an one, as for all purposes I think the King had not the like again in his realm, neither yet was he to be matched throughout all Christendom."

EDWARD THE SIXTH,

KING OF ENGLAND.

THE order for the Coronation of King Edward in the Book of the Council :

"The Archbishop of Canterbury shall shew
 "the King to the people at four parts of the
 "great pulpit or stage to be made for the King;
 "and shall say, Sirs, here I present King
 "Edward,

“ Edward, rightful and undoubted inheritor by the
“ laws of God and man to the royal dignity and
“ crown imperial of this realm; whose consecration,
“ inunction, and coronation, is appointed by
“ all the Nobles and Peers of this land to be this
“ day. Will ye serve at this time, and give your
“ good wills and assents to the same consecra-
“ tion, inunction, and coronation, as by your
“ duty and allegiance ye be bound to do? The
“ people to answer, Yea, yea, yea; King Edward,
“ King Edward!

“ All things being prepared for the coronation,
“ the King, being then nine years old, passed
“ through the city of London, as hath hereto-
“ fore been used, and came to the palace of
“ Westminster; on the next day came to West-
“ minster Hall; and it was asked * the people, whe-
“ ther they would have him to be King; who an-
“ swered, Yea, yea. Then he was crowned King
“ of England, France, and Ireland, by the Arch-
“ bishop of Canterbury.”

The ceremony of asking the consent of the people at the coronation of the Sovereign, appears to have been discontinued after the reign of Edward the Sixth. In France, according to Duclos, it

* First Diary of King Edward the Sixth, written by himself.

was left off at the coronation of Louis the Fifteenth.

Edward was an excellent scholar. In the British Museum there is a book of Exercises made by him in English, Latin, and Greek, with the name of King Edward appendant to each of them in the language in which it was written.

This excellent Prince kept a diary of his life, which is preserved by Bishop Burnet at the end of his History of the Reformation. Some extracts from it are here given *.

March 31, 1549. "A challenge made by me, that I, with sixteen of my Chamber, should run at base, shoot, and run at the ring, with any seventeen of my gentlemen in the court."

April 1. "The first day of the challenge at base, or running, the King won."

August 1. "Mr. Cook, Master of Requests, and certain other Lawyers, were appointed to make a short table of the Laws and Acts that were not wholly unprofitable, and present it to the Board."

March 18, 1550. "The Lady Mary, my sister, came to me at Westminster; where,

* Edward was so fond of his instructors, that when his tutor, Sir John Cheke, was ill, he prayed to God to grant him his life; and the grateful and pious Prince imagined that his petition had been granted.

" after

“ after salutations, she was called with my Coun-
 “ cil into a chamber, where was declared how
 “ long I had suffered her Mafs, in hope
 “ of her reconciliation; and now being no hope,
 “ which I perceived by her letters, except I saw
 “ some short amendment, I could not bear it.
 “ She answered, that her soul was God’s, and her
 “ faith she should not change, nor dissemble her
 “ opinion with contrary doings. It was said, I
 “ constrained not her faith, but willed her not as a
 “ King to rule, but as a subject to obey, and
 “ that her example might breed inconvenience.”

19. “ The Emperor’s Ambassador came in
 “ with a short message from his master, of war,
 “ if I would not suffer his cousin, the Princess,
 “ to use her Mafs. To this no answer was
 “ given.”

20. “ The Bishops of Canterbury, London,
 “ and Rochester, did consider to give licence to
 “ sin, was sin. To suffer and wink at it for a
 “ time might be borne, so all possible haste might
 “ be used.”

26. “ The French Ambassadors saw the
 “ baiting of the bulls and bears.”

27. “ The Ambassadors, after they had hunted,
 “ sat with me at supper.”

29. “ The Ambassadors had a fair supper made
 “ them by the Duke of Somerset, and afterwards

“ went to the Thames, where they saw both the
 “ bear hunted in the river, and the wild-fire
 “ cast out of the boats, and many pretty con-
 “ ceits.”

June 15. “ The Duke of Somerset with five
 “ others of the Council went to the Bishop of
 “ Winchester, to whom he made this answer:
 “ I having deliberately seen the Book of Com-
 “ mon Prayer (although I would not have made
 “ it so myself), yet I find such things in it as
 “ satisfieth my conscience, and therefore I will
 “ both execute it myself, and also see others, my
 “ parishioners, to execute it.”

20. “ The Mayor of London caused the
 “ watches to be encreased every night, because of
 “ the great frays; and also one Alderman to see
 “ good rule every night.”

22. “ There was a privy search made through
 “ all Suffex, for all vagabonds, gypsies, con-
 “ spirators, prophesiers, all players, and such
 “ like.”

October 19. “ Sir Thomas Palmer confessed
 “ that the Gendarms (*Gens d'Armes*) on the mu-
 “ ster-day should be assaulted by two thousand foot-
 “ men of Mr. Vane's, and my Lord's (Lord Gray's)
 “ hundred horse, besides his friends that stood by,
 “ and the idle people which took his part. If he
 “ were overthrown he would run through Lon-
 “ don,”

“ don, and cry Liberty, Liberty, to raise the apprentices, &c.”

“ KING EDWARD's *Journal*, printed in the
“ *Second Volume of Burnet's History of the Reformation.*”

The Bishop has likewise added a discourse about the reformation of many abuses, written by this incomparable Prince, in which he says,
“ As the gentlemen and serving-men ought to be
“ provided for, so neither ought they to have so
“ much as they have in France, where the peasantry is of no value; neither yet meddle in
“ other occupations, for the arms and legs doth
“ neither yet draw the whole blood from the
“ liver, but leaveth it sufficient to work on; neither doth meddle in any kind of engendering of
“ blood; no, nor no one part of the body doth
“ serve for two occupations: even so neither the
“ gentleman ought to be a farmer, nor the merchant an artificer, but to have his art particularly. Furthermore, no member in a well-proportioned body and whole body, is too big
“ for the proportion of the body; so must there
“ be in a well-proportioned Commonwealth no
“ person that shall have more than the proportion of the country will bear, for it is hurtful
“ immoderately to enrich any particular part. I
“ think this country can bear no merchant to have
“ more

“ more land than one hundred pounds; no hus-
 “ bandman or farmer worth above one hundred
 “ or two hundred pounds; no artificer above one
 “ hundred marks; no labourer much more than
 “ he spendeth. I speak now generally, and in
 “ such cases may fail in one particular; but this
 “ is sure, this Commonwealth may not bear
 “ one man to have more than two farms, than
 “ one benefice, than two thousand sheep, and
 “ one kind of art to live by.”

* * * * *

“ For idle persons, there were never, I think,
 “ more than be now. The wars men think is the
 “ cause thereof. Such persons can do nothing but rob
 “ and steal. But slack execution of the laws hath
 “ been the chiefest sore of all; the laws have been
 “ manifestly broken, the offenders banished, and
 “ either by bribery or foolish pity escape punish-
 “ ment.”

* * * * *

“ These sores must be cured with medicines.
 “ FIRST, by good education; for Horace sayeth
 “ wisely,

Quò semel est imbuta recens, servabit odorem
Testis ævi. —————

“ With

“ With whatsoever thing the new vessel is im-
 “ bued, it will long keep its savour, saith Horace;
 “ meaning, that for the most part men be as they
 “ are brought up *, and men keep longest the sa-
 “ vour of their first bringing up ; therefore, seeing
 “ that it be so necessary a thing, we will give our
 “ device thereupon. Youth must be brought up,
 “ some to husbandry, some in working, graving,
 “ gilding, joining, painting, making of cloaths,
 “ even from their tenderest age, to the intent they
 “ may not, when they come to man’s estate, loi-
 “ ter as they do now-a-days in neglect, but think
 “ their travail sweet and honest. This shall well
 “ ease and remedy the deceitful workings of
 “ things, disobedience of the lowest sort, casting
 “ of seditious bills, and will clearly take away the
 “ idleness of the people.”

* * * * *

* By a law of Solon, the Legislator of Athens, a child
 who, by the carelessness or the over-tenderness of his pa-
 rents, was brought up to no trade or profession, was not
 obliged to support his parents when they were old or in
 want ; the Legislator wisely considering habitual idleness
 not only in itself to be criminal, but to be the cause of the
 greatest crimes that are committed, and that those persons
 should be completely put out of the protection of the
 laws, who have been the occasion of that detestable and
 dangerous vice in the rising generation.

“ SECONDLY,

" SECONDLY, By devising of good laws. I
 " have shewed my opinion heretofore what statutes
 " I think most necessary to be enacted this ses-
 " sions; nevertheless I could wish, that beside
 " them hereafter (when time shall serve) the
 " superfluous and tedious statutes were brought
 " into one sum together, and made more plain.
 " Nevertheless, when all these laws be made, esta-
 " blished, and enacted, they serve to no purpose,
 " except they be fully and duly executed. By
 " whom? By those that have authority to exe-
 " cute; that is to say, the Noblemen and the
 " Justices of Peace; therefore I would wish,
 " that after this Parliament were ended, those
 " Noblemen (except a few that should be with
 " me) went to their countries, and there should
 " see the statutes fully and duly executed; and
 " that those men should be put from being Justices
 " of Peace that be touched or blotted with those
 " vices that be against these new laws to be esta-
 " blished; for no man that is in fault himself can
 " punish another for the same offence :

Turpe est doctori, cum culpâ redarguit ipsum.

Shameless the teacher, who himself is faulty.

" And these Justices being put out, there is
 " no doubt of the execution of the laws."

Desunt Cætera.

" KING EDWARD's Remains."

LADY

LADY JANE GREY.

THE proficiency in learning of this excellent woman is thus described by Roger Ascham, in his "Schoolmaster."

"AND one example, whether love or feare
" doth worke more in a childe for vertue and
" learninge, I will gladlie report; which maie be
" hard with some pleasure, and folowed with more
" profit. Before I went into Germanie, I came
" to Brodegate, in Leicestershire, to take my
" leave of that noble Lady Jane Grey, to whom
" I was exceeding much beholdinge. Her pa-
" rentes, the Duke and the Duches, with all the
" houshold, gentlemen and gentlewomen, were
" hunting in the parke. I found her in her cham-
" ber readinge *Phædon Platonis* in Greeke, and
" that with as much delite as some jentlemen
" would read a merie tale in Bocace. After salu-
" tation and dewtie done, with some other taulke,
" I asked her why she would leese such pastime in
" the parke. Smiling, she answered me, I
" wisse all their sport in the parke is but a
" shadoc to that pleasure that I find in Plato.
" Alas, good folke, they never felt what trewe
" plea-

“ pleasure ment.—And howe come you, Ma-
“ dame, quoth I, to this deepe knowledge
“ of pleasure? And what did chieflie allure you
“ unto it, seeinge not many women, but verie
“ fewe men have attained thereunto.—I will tell
“ you, quoth she, and tell you a truth, which
“ perchance ye will marvell at. One of the great-
“ est benefites that ever God gave me is, that he
“ sent me so sharpe and severe parentes, and so
“ gentle a scholemaster: for when in presence
“ eyther of father or mother, whether I speake,
“ kepe silence, sit, stand, or go, eate, drinke, be
“ merrie or sad, be fowying, playing, dauncing,
“ or doing anie thing else, I must do it, as it were,
“ in such weight, measure, and number, even so
“ perfetlie as God made the world, or else I am
“ so sharplie taunted, so cruellie threatened, yea
“ presentlie, sometimes with pinches, nippes, and
“ bobbes, and other waies, which I will not name
“ for the honor I bear them, so without measure
“ misorder’d, that I thincke myselfe in hell, till
“ time come that I must go to Mr. Elmer, who
“ teacheth me so gentlie, so pleasanlie, with such
“ fair allurementes to learninge, that I thinke all
“ the time nothings whiles I am with him; and
“ when I am called from him, I fall on weeping,
“ because whatsoever I do els but learning is full
“ of grief, trouble, feare, and whole misliking
“ unto

“ unto me. And thus my booke hath been so much
“ my pleasure, and bringeth dayly to me more
“ pleasure and more, that in respect of it all
“ other pleasures in very deede be but trifles
“ and troubles unto me.”

“ I remember this taulke gladly, both because it
“ is so worthie of memorie, and because also it was
“ the last taulke that ever I had, and the last
“ tyme that ever I saw that noble and worthie
“ ladie.”

Lady Jane Grey, on passing the Altar of a Roman Catholic Chapel one day with Lady Wharton, and observing her to make a low curtsy to it, asked her whether the Lady Mary was there, or not. “ No,” replied Lady Wharton, “ but I made a curtsy to Him who made us all.” “ How can He be there,” said Lady Jane Grey, “ who made us all, and the Baker made him ?” This answer coming to the Lady Mary’s (afterwards Queen of England) ears, she did never love her after.

When the Lieutenant of the Tower was leading her to the scaffold, he requested her to give him some little thing, which he might keep as a present. She gave him her Table-book, where she had just written three sentences on seeing her husband’s headless body carried back to the Tower;

one in Greek, one in Latin, and another in English.

“ The Greek,” says Heylin, “ was to this effect: That if her husband’s executed body should give testimony against her before men, his most blessed soul should give an eternal testimony of her innocence in the presence of God. The Latin added, that human justice was against his body, but the Divine Mercy should be for his soul; and then concluded thus in English: that if her fault deserved punishment, her youth at least and her imprudence were worthy of excuse, and that God and posterity would shew her favour.”

“ She had before,” adds Heylin, “ received the offer of the Crown with as even a temper as if it had been a garland of flowers, and now she lays aside the thought thereof with as much contentedness as she could have thrown away that garland when the scent was gone. The time of her glories was so short, but a nine day’s work, that it seemed nothing but a dream, out of which she was not sorry to be awakened. The Tower had been to her a prison rather than a court, and interrupted the delights of her former life by so many terrors, that no day passed without some new alarms to disturb her quiet. She doth now know the worst that fortune
“ tune

* tune can do unto her ; and having always feared
 “ that there stood a scaffold secretly behind the
 “ throne, she was as readily prepared to act her
 “ part upon the one as upon the other.”

On the wall of the room in which she was imprisoned in the Tower, she wrote with a pin these lines :

*Non aliena putes homini quæ obtingere possunt.
 Sors hodierna mihi cras erit illa tibi.*

To mortals common fate thy mind resign,
 My lot to-day, to-morrow may be thine.

SIGISMUND,

EMPEROR OF GERMANY.

“ THIS Prince,” says Brotier, “ was a man
 “ of sense, of nobleness of mind, and of talents.
 “ It was under his reign, and under his auspices,
 “ that the first dawns of politics, of sciences,
 “ and of arts, began to appear in Europe.”

Being one day asked who was the fittest person to govern a kingdom, he replied, “ The Prince
 “ whom neither prosperity can inflate, nor adversity depress.”

Being asked one day by the Prince Palatine, why, instead of putting his enemies to death when he had them in his power, he treated them kindly, and loaded them with favours as if they had been his friends: "Those enemies that are dead," replied he, "can do no more hurt. You have reason to say that living enemies ought to be destroyed *. This is precisely what I do: when I load them with favours, I destroy the enemy, and create a friend."

CHARLES THE FIFTH,

EMPEROR OF GERMANY.

IN Sir Richard Moryson's Dispatch to the Lords of the Council from Spire, dated October 27, 1552, he thus describes the audience he had of the Emperor Charles the Fifth:

"I FOUND the Emperor at a bare table, without a carpet or any thing else upon it, saving his cloak, his brush, his spectacles, and his pick-

* The learned Abbé, however, appears to forget that Sigismund, at the Council of Constance, permitted John Hus to be burnt, in spite of the safe-conduct which he had granted him.

"tooth.

“tooth. At my coming in, I offered to stand
“upon that side of his Majesty which was next to
“the door; but it being on his left hand, he will-
“ed me to go almost round the table, that I
“might stand on his right side, perhaps for that
“he heareth better on one side than on the other;
“but as I took it, he did it to honour the King
“my master. Here, after the delivery of the
“King’s Highness’s letters, which his Majesty
“received very gently, putting his hand to his
“bonnet, and uncovering the better part of his
“head, I did assure myself with as good a coun-
“tenance as I could, and with as good words as
“my wit would serve me to devise (in the riding
“almost of twenty English miles), to shew the
“gladness of the King my master, for that his
“Majesty, in so long and painful a journey, either
“had his health continually, or was, by being
“sometime indisposed, soon brought to perfecter
“health. I did say besides much more, there
“could be fewe that did more rejoice at his
“Majesty’s so honourable and fortunate ap-
“proaching towards the Low Countries than
“did the King my master, who did repute
“all his Majesty’s good successes to be as his
“own, and as glad as of any that could hap-
“pen to himself; beseeching his Majesty to be-
“lieve me in this I added nothing of my own,

“ but faithfully did say in Italian, word for
“ word, that the King’s Majesty had appointed
“ me in English; and said, the King’s Ma-
“ jesty, even in these years, did contend with
“ his noble father either in loving the Low Coun-
“ tries of Flanders, or in desire to shew plea-
“ sure to his Majesty, Lord of them. He
“ did not suffer me to go on, but with the
“ least pause that I could make, he did utter
“ unto me in gentle words, that he took the
“ King his good brother’s letter in very thank-
“ ful part, and took his salutations, and send-
“ ing of me to him with such a friendly mes-
“ sage, as they did right well deserve; saying as
“ well as he could (for he was newly rid of his
“ gout and fever, and therefore his nether lip was
“ in two places broken out, and he forced to keep
“ a green leaf within his mouth, at his tongue’s
“ end; a remedy, as I took it, against such his
“ dryness as in his talk did increase upon him)
“ he neither had nor could forget the King’s Ma-
“ jesty’s love, at sundry times shewn unto
“ him, nor deceive that trust in which at his death
“ he did put him, in recommending unto his
“ trust the King his son. He would not forget
“ the amity that so many years had lasted between
“ the realm of England and the House of Bur-
“ gundy. He trusted the King his good bro-
“ ther

“ther had, in these his young years, found
“friendship, and no hurt at his hand, and that
“he had seen a desire in him perpetually to pre-
“serve this antient amity; using this sen-
“tence, That old amities which had been long
“tried, and were found good, are to be made
“much of: and this he spoke a little louder
“than he did the rest, as though indeed he would
“have me think that he did earnestly mean what
“he said. And yet hath he a face that is as un-
“wont to disclose any hid affection of his heart
“as any face that I ever met withal in my life:
“for there, all white colours, which in changing
“themselves are wont in others to bring a man
“certain word how his errand is liked or dis-
“liked, have no place in his countenance; his
“eyes only do bewray as much as can be picked
“out of him. He maketh me oft think of Solo-
“mon’s saying, *Heaven is high, the earth deep,*
“*a King’s heart is unsearchable.* There is in him
“almost nothing that speaketh besides his tongue;
“and that at this time, by reason of his leaf, and
“the foreness of his lip, and his accustomed
“softness in speaking, did but so utter things to
“be well understood, without great care to be
“given to his words; and yet he did so use his
“eyes, so move his head, and order his coun-
“tenance, as I might well perceive his

"great desire was, that I should think all a
"good deal better meant than he could speak
"it; and as I dare on so weighty a matter, I
"do surely think he meant the most of what he
"said."

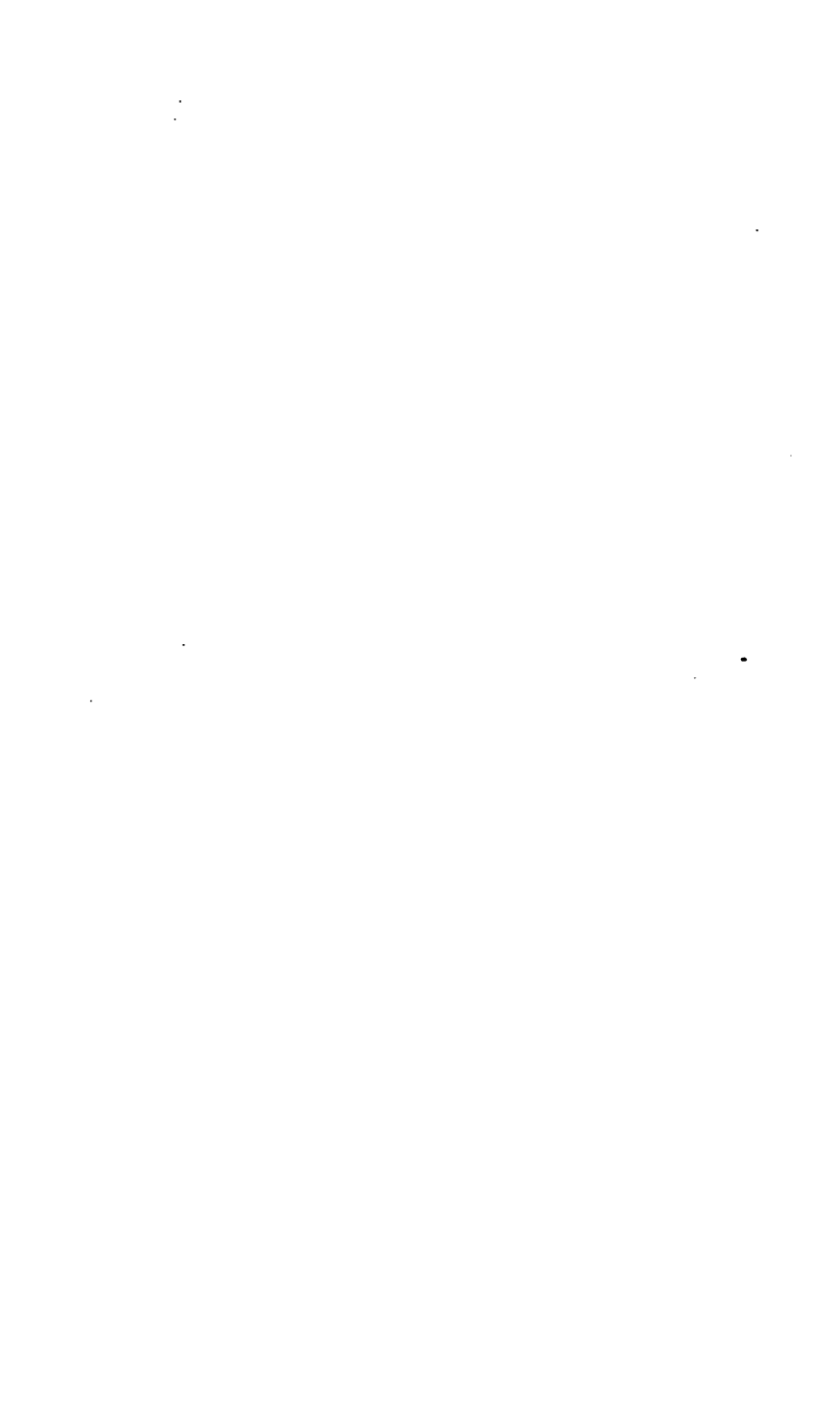
This Prince said one day to the Marquis d'Astorga, "My nobility and my great men plunder
"me, my men of letters instruct me, and my
"merchants enrich me."

Charles, being congratulated by one of his Ministers on his victory at Pavia, and on having taken Francis the First prisoner, replied, "Christians ought only to rejoice at the victories
"they gain over Infidels."

Charles undertook his expedition against Algiers in opposition to the advice of Andrea Doria, who auguring no good from it, either to the Prince or to his kingdom, Charles, in answer to Doria, replied, "You ought to be satisfied with a life of
"seventy-two years: I ought to be satisfied with
"having been Emperor two-and-twenty years:
"Come, then, if we must die, let us die."

He used to call a Prince's Ministers his spectacles: "Yet," added he, "after all, the best way
"is for a Prince to have good eyes of his own, and
"to be able to do without them."

When he was in France in 1539, he was received in the country-seat belonging to the illustrious family of La Rochefoucault. On quitting
it



“ Majesty has deprived it of that advantage
“ without any reason. The Genoese perceive
“ how your projects are likely to affect their
“ interests. They intreat you to give them up,
“ and not to suffer the general good to be sacri-
“ ficed to the interests of a few of your Courtiers.
“ I take the liberty to join my entreaties to those
“ of my countrymen, and to request this of you,
“ as the reward of the services I have been able
“ to render to France. If circumstances lay
“ your Majesty under the necessity of wanting
“ money, I will, in addition to the appointments
“ which are due to me from your Majesty, present
“ you with fourscore thousand gold crowns.”

Francis returned no answer to this letter; and Doria, perceiving that the fortifications of Savona were still going on, told Trivulci, “ Your
“ Sovereign, Sir, suffers himself to be governed
“ by imprudent and ill-intentioned Ministers.
“ The Republic of Genoa will submit to any-
“ thing sooner than see Savona torn from their
“ dominions, to which it has been appended from
“ time immemorial. With respect to myself, I
“ shall sacrifice the friendship of a King of France
“ to the interests of my country. Pray tell this
“ to your Sovereign as soon as you can, and
“ assure him, that it is not a desire of gain which
“ makes me act in this manner; it is an honest
“ indignation

“ indignation at observing that the prayers I
“ made to him in favour of my injured country,
“ which he is taking pains to oppress, do not meet
“ with that attention to which they are entitled.”

Francis paid as little regard to this speech of Doria as to his former representations by letter, and ordered him to be seized in the port of Genoa, and brought prisoner to France. Doria however, informed of the King of France's intention, escaped with his vessels, and returned soon afterwards to Genoa, which he found oppressed with two great calamities, dissensions and the plague. He immediately ordered the great town bell to be rung, as in times of alarm, and assembling the people, thus addressed them :

“ MY DEAR FELLOW-CITIZENS,

“ MY warmest wishes would be gratified, did
“ I but see you in harmony together. You would
“ then have no reason to fear a foreign yoke ; the
“ love of your country would afford no room for
“ ambition ; none of you would aspire at the
“ supreme power ; we should no longer behold
“ in Genoa that disunion of its citizens, which
“ makes the weakness of a State and the strength
“ of its enemies. We should no longer see one
“ part of the citizens despise the other, and pro-
“ voke its just indignation. The Nobility pre-
“ tend

“ tend that all the honours of the Republick are
“ to be confined to them only, to the exclusion
“ of all the other citizens. But on what is this
“ pretension founded? Are they only the force of
“ the State? Has Nature given exclusively to
“ them judgment, prudence, and courage? What!
“ are honours and dignities degraded when they
“ are given to merit? No, my fellow-citizens,
“ they belong to merit only. To follow other
“ maxims is to extinguish all emulation: it is
“ to take from merit its hopes of reward: it is to
“ annihilate the love of glory itself. Let us then,
“ my dear Citizens, leave open to every one the
“ path which leads to honours: the desire to obtain
“ them will excite an emulation in every order of
“ our State; and we shall see the Genoese fill the
“ universe with the glory of their name, as they
“ were used to do in the times of their an-
“ cestors.”

Doria soon put an end to the divisions of his fellow-citizens, and drove away the foreign enemy which menaced their destruction. For these services, the people, by conclamation, declared him perpetual Doge of the Republick. This distinction he however refused, telling them, it was more honourable for him to be thought worthy of such a distinction by his fellow-citizens, than actually to possess it; that he requested to be permitted to
be

be subservient to the laws of his country, like any other subject of it; and that in reality he was capable of being more useful to the Republick by procuring it the protection of powerful Sovereigns from his services to them, than by merely being their Chief Magistrate. The Senate, astonished at his noble modesty, and at his attachment to the Republick, passed a decree which declared him "the Father and the Deliverer of his Country;" erected a statue to him in the midst of the great square of Genoa; built for him a palace in the same place, which was afterwards to be called after his name; ordained that himself and his posterity should be exempted from imposts of all kinds; and that these decrees should be engraven on a plate of brass, appended to the walls of his palace, as a memorial of the services he had done to his Country, and of the gratitude of that Country towards him.

Doria, disgusted with Francis the First, entered into the service of Charles the Fifth, who, in imitation of Xerxes, when Themistocles came over to his army from that of the Athenians, might say, "But I have Doria, the greatest naval Commander and the most disinterested man of his age." Charles, to attach Doria more strongly to his interests, made him a Knight of the Golden Fleece, and gave him the Principality of Melphi. The latter

latter Doria refused on account of his age, as well as of his having no children to succeed him; adding (differently from most persons who have been able to render services to Sovereigns), "that the recompence far exceeded his merit." The Emperor insisting on his acceptance of the Principality, he replied, "Then, Sire, I will accept of it, to prove to your Majesty that I am resolved to sacrifice the remainder of my life to your commands."

The Republick of Genoa remaining very open to attacks of all kinds, and more particularly to conspiracies, the Senate proposed to Doria to build a fortress in the middle of the city, in order to insure its tranquillity, and to protect his own life, which was often in danger. He opposed this very violently, and replied, "That Genoa could never preserve its liberty by mere ramparts and by a garrison; that it must owe that inestimable blessing to the disinterestedness of the Nobles, and the obedience of the people. God forbid," exclaimed he, "that to insure the safety of the remainder of my life, my country should be rendered obnoxious to slavery! This fortress, which some of you wish to build, will only contribute, one day or other, to reduce the Republick to a state of servitude."

COSMO

COSMO DE MEDICI,

GRAND DUKE OF FLORENCE.

THIS Prince, who was surnamed "the Great and the Invincible," died in 1574.

One of his favourite maxims was, That a Prince is a cypher, unless he can unite two powers together—the force of the sea and of the land; "which are the same to a State," said he, "that the two arms are to the body."

He said laughingly one day, "That all the management of the world, and all the art of government, was reducible to three points: *a fare, a diffare, a dar al intendere*—to do, to undo, and to give hints."

Being solicited to revenge himself on some person who had offended him, he nobly replied, that it was fully sufficient for a Prince to be able to revenge himself.

IGNATIUS

IGNATIUS LOYOLA.

THERE seems to be much of accident in the affairs of the world. The celebrated Society of the Order of the Jesuits took place from mere chance. Loyola, a Spanish Officer, wounded at the siege of Pampeluna, is brought into the town, and confined to his bed by his wounds. To amuse his mind, books are furnished him : amongst others, that of the Lives of the Saints. This book had such an effect upon the ardent imagination of Loyola, long since turned to gallantry of a romantic kind, that he resolves to dedicate himself to the service of God, and to become a Knight of the Holy Virgin Mary. Heated with his project, and associating himself with three or four more persons as visionary yet more prudent and politic than himself, he forms that Society which, according to Montesquieu, would entirely have governed the world, had it taken place before Luther and Calvin distinguished themselves. They possessed indeed, particularly in latter times, two wonderful powers over the minds of mankind ; the education of the nobility, and the direction of the consciences of Sovereigns ; and their Institutions are looked upon as models of political sagacity. With these, however, the Founder had

had nothing to do, who appears to have been a weak and honest enthusiast, who thought that he was doing honour to God, and good to mankind, when he formed his Institution. The spirit of intrigue and of enterprize, which was objected to the Order, was certainly not that of their Founder: if his youth had its defects and irregularities, his age was a model of piety and of resignation. Himself and his followers were anxious that the Society should be established at Paris. The Sorbonne made a decree against it, in which it says, that the Order was rather calculated for the ruin than for the edification of the faithful. The Fathers wished very much to attack this decree by writing: their Founder advised them to be quiet, and told them, that in certain cases it was better to be silent than to speak; and that there was no occasion for the Society to avenge or to defend itself by writing, as truth is always sure at last to avenge and to defend itself; and that however great the authority of the Divines who condemned them was supposed to be, it ought not to raise any apprehensions in them, as God himself was their defence. "Let us put our cause in his hands (added he), and we shall most assuredly triumph over calumny and misrepresentation;" and he assured them, that in spite of every obstacle, their Institution would be received in France. In this he was a prophet; the Parliament

liament of Paris soon afterwards consented to the establishment of the Jesuits in France, as supposing them peculiarly fitted to the conversion of the Protestants of that country; and the Founder died in 1556, in the zenith of his glory.

Lainez, with whom Loyola very early associated himself, was the politician of the Society. His first step was to get the Generalship of the Order made perpetual, and to give it immense powers; as that of making every kind of contract without taking the opinion of any individual of the Order; of giving authority and authenticity to the Commentaries and Declarations upon the Constitutions of the Order; of making new laws, and of changing and interpreting the old laws of the Society; and of having prisons for the confinement of the refractory Members. This unlimited power of the General was at the time considered by some of the best-intentioned Members of the Society as a substitution of art and of politics merely human to the piety and the simplicity which ought to accompany a religious Order; and in the end proved fatal to the Jesuits, as it was the article of their Institution which gave most offence to the Parliaments of France. And indeed what can be imagined so formidable and dangerous

dangerous as a body of twenty thousand * men, of different talents and pursuits, all united together under one Chief, in whose hands they are mere automatons. The Jesuits who taught school kept registers of the characters of their scholars, which they occasionally sent to their Antients and their General. Crebillon the French Tragic Poet was thus described: "*Puer insignis ingenii, sed magnus nebula.*" Of Fontenelle they said, "*Puer omnibus numeris absolutis.*"

The plan of study adopted by the Jesuits in their Colleges, has been printed with this title, "*Ratio Studiorum, 1586.*" They are said by Dumourier, who was brought up by them, to have been extremely successful in the art of flattering the self-love of their scholars, and making them study by a well-directed vanity.

* To this number the Society was said to amount at the time of its dissolution.

GUICCIARDINI.

THIS eloquent Historian has these excellent maxims respecting War :

“ Enter into no war but that which is just;
“ No war can be just, unless it be for the saving
“ of the honour or the estate of a Prince of
“ Nation. Therefore, when two Princes are in
“ arms, and neither of these two jewels in any
“ danger or prejudice, engage thyself with
“ neither; for in this case it is better to be a
“ looker-on than an abettor.”

“ It is easier to prevent than to cure a dangerous
“ disease, and you can sooner keep out than thrust
“ out an unwelcome guest. Such a dangerous
“ disease, and so unwelcome a guest, is war to
“ any country. Wise Princes, therefore, keep it
“ as far from home as they can, and never quench
“ the fire in their neighbour’s house to kindle it
“ in their own.”

“ Great affairs,” says this Historian, “ require
“ many heads to advise and many hands to ac-
“ complish: one brain is not capable of so great
“ a charge; one arm is insufficient for so great a
“ burthen. A Prince, therefore, ought not to
“ remain

“ remain so obstinate in his own opinion, though
 “ grounded upon probable supposition, as not to
 “ yield to his faithful Counsellors upon more
 “ forcible and demonstrative reasons. For he
 “ that refuseth all advice is worse than a beast;
 “ he that stands in need of no counsel is more
 “ than a man.”

“ Weak appetites,” continues Guicciardini,
 “ are inticed to take unwholesome meats by the
 “ savoury relish which an able Cook knows how
 “ to give them. So the Politician draws on his
 “ confederates to actions of danger and difficulty,
 “ by seasoning them with the pleasant sauce of
 “ profit and of interest: for States are without
 “ natural affections, and do not contract friend-
 “ ships as individuals do, by sympathy of incli-
 “ nation and similitude of manners; it is a par-
 “ ticular advantage that unites them together.”

“ Nature yields for man’s use,” adds Guicciar-
 dini, “ the bud, the flower and the fruit. If he
 “ chuses to have the flower for his pleasure, he
 “ must not nip off the bud. If he wishes to en-
 “ joy the fruit, he must not crop the flower. So
 “ in the actions of man, he must suffer every
 “ precedent cause to ripen and have its season,
 “ if he would reap the fruit of a desired effect.
 “ It is, therefore, a well-grounded deliberation in

“ States not to snatch greedily at the flower of a
 “ fair appearance, except it certainly bring with
 “ it the fruit of profit. So in the undertaking
 “ of wars, even upon just cause, it is wise in a
 “ State to look to the advantage that may be
 “ gained by them.”

“ The nature of the Basilisk is to kill all the
 “ shrubs and trees upon which it breathes, and to
 “ scorch and burn all the herbs and grass over
 “ which it passes: such are the effects of war;
 “ for though the title be never so clear, nor the
 “ cause ever so just, yet the means are not without
 “ fire and sword, nor the end without horror and
 “ bloodshed. Peace, therefore, is ever to be pre-
 “ ferred, if it be not obtained at the blemish of
 “ the Prince’s honour, or to the prejudice of the
 “ public good.”

Silius Italicus says,

Pax optima rerum.

*Quis homini novisse datum est. Pax una triumphis
 Innumeris potior.*

Peace is the greatest blessing
 The Gods have in their kindness given to Man.
 One Peace is ever then to be preferred
 To Triumphs and to Victories without number.

LE CHEVALIER BAYARD.

THE continence and the generosity of the Chevalier *sans peur et sans reproche* have been immortalized in "The Spectator;" and what history of his time has not celebrated his courage?

Being asked one day, what was the best legacy which a Father could leave to his children; he replied, "*La vertu et la sagesse, qui ne craignent ni pluie, ni vent, ni tempeste, ni force d'homme—*" "Valour and virtue, which fear neither rain, nor storm, nor tempest, nor the strength of man." "Valour and virtue *à toute épreuve.*"

Francis the First was desirous to be created a Knight by Bayard, the evening before the battle of Marignan. Bayard made his excuses, as not being worthy of that honour. Francis insisted, and Bayard having given him the *accolade* with his sword, exclaimed, "Sire, I hope the ceremony performed by me will prevail as much as if it had been performed by Roland." Then apostrophizing his sword before he returned it into the scabbard, he said, "From this time, my good sword, you will be regarded as precious as if you were a relic."

In the war carried on by Julius the Second against the Duke of Ferrara and the French, the Duke agreed with Grendo, an Italian, to poison Julius. Bayard, hearing of this, remonstrated in the strongest terms with the Duke against this atrocious action. The Duke endeavoured to excuse it by saying, that Julius had once hired some one to assassinate him. "Alas! my Lord," replied Bayard, "let us never do that which we condemn as a crime in others. Give me up that scoundrel Grendo, and I will either hang him immediately, or send him to the Pope in irons."

It being once proposed to him to enter into the service of the King of England, he answered, "I have already two masters—God and my Prince; I will never serve any other,"

At the siege of Mezieres, which town he defended, the Comte de Nassau summoned him to surrender it. "Nay," replied he, "if I must march out of the place, it shall be over a bridge of the dead bodies of the enemy."

At the defeat of Romagnano, when Bonivet, wounded and not able to serve any longer, gave him up the command of the army, he said, "It is rather late, perhaps; but a man should serve his

“ his country at the risk of losing that life which
“ he owes to it.” Bayard, as usual, performed
prodigies of valour, but was wounded by a
shot from a musquet, which broke some of the
vertebræ of his back. He then caused himself
to be helped off his horse, and to be placed at
the foot of a tree; “ that at least,” said he,
“ my face be looking towards the enemy.”
The celebrated Constable of Bourbon coming
up to him, said, “ Alas! M. Bayard, how
“ shocked and confounded I am to see you in
“ this situation! I have always loved and ho-
“ noured you for the great valour and virtue
“ which you have always possessed.” Bayard,
making an effort to recover some strength,
leaned forward toward the Constable, and said,
in a firm tone of voice, “ For God’s sake, my
“ Lord, do not have any pity for me, but
“ rather have it for yourself, who are fighting
“ against your allegiance and your Sovereign,
“ while I am dying for my Sovereign and my
“ allegiance.”

It was said of Bayard by the military men of
his time, that he assaulted like a greyhound,
defended himself like a lion, and retreated like a
wolf, who always retires from his pursuers with

his face toward them. His device was a porcupine with this motto :

Fires agminis unus habet.

One man possesses the power of a whole troop.

This was given him in consequence of his having singly defended a bridge against two hundred Spaniards.

R E N É II.

DUKE OF LORRAINE,

used to say, that books were the best counsellors Princes could have ; that they were dead and mute advisers, who instructed without acrimony and without flattery.

CARDINAL ALEXANDER FARNESE

was one of the greatest ornaments of the Sixteenth Century. He was made Cardinal at the age of fourteen, his uncle being Pope. Charles
the

the Fifth, an excellent appreciator of merit, said of him, "that nothing could be conceived more august than the Sacred College, were it entirely composed of Alexander Farneses."

The Cardinal had continually this saying in his mouth, "that nothing was more contemptible than a soldier without courage, except an ecclesiastic without learning."

MARESCHAL STROZZI.

HIS son coming one day to visit him good morning, he said to him, "Young man, what have you been doing this morning?" "Sir," replied his son, "I have been to the manege, I have played at tennis, and I have breakfasted." "Block-head!" said the Marshal, "never satisfy the wants of the body before those of the soul. Pray let that never happen again. Before you do any thing else, feed your mind with the perusal of some good book, or pursue some study or other, and then do afterwards with your body what you please."

According to Brotier, Strozzi was continually reading the history of some of the military expeditions

tions of antiquity; and said, that they were of equal use to him with the practice and exercise of the military art.

THE CONSTABLE OF BOURBON.

NO one ever understood better the art of managing his soldiers than this great General, who had the misfortune to carry his victorious arms against his Sovereign and his country. In times of distress and of want he suffered his soldiers to take liberties with him in songs and in burlesque speeches, well knowing that discontent so vented never ends in any serious mischief. Previous to the sack of Rome, his soldiers, who wanted their pay, used to sing before him two Spanish lines, of which the sense is,

We are as good gentlemen as you,
And full as rich, without a sou.

Cellini pretends that he killed the Constable at the siege of Rome. Be that as it may, his death was a long while concealed from his soldiers by the artifice of one of his Esquires, Louis Combal; who, on seeing his master fall, immediately covered his body with a cloak, when the
troops

troops rushed on with their usual impetuosity and success, and completely devastated the city.

Amelot de la Houssaie mentions some Latin lines made on the occasion, in which Rome thus addresses a traveller, who comes to visit that city soon after the desolation occasioned by the Imperial army in 1572 :

*Urbis ruinas dum vides, veterem putas
Adesse Romam. Cernis hic Romæ quidem
Rudera stumque. Roma sed subitus laet,
Latet sub ipso pondere immenso, suis
Sepulta molibus & vetus funestas novam.
Tamen ista veterem quæris, & Roma in suis
Rumum ruinis ore luctifico vocat.*

————— *Eben solum mihi
Nomen relictum est ! cætera eripuit furor.
Supereſtque ſolum Roma (Romæ licet
Nihil ſuperſit) ſemper à cunctis vocor.
Horrenda ſeries cladium tantæ prior
Everſionis cauſa. Supremum malum
COMBALDUS, aptè dum ducem texit ſaga,
Victumque fecit arte victorem ſua.
Solamen iſtud reſtat ærumnis, meus
Quod caſus, idem caſus Auſtoris fuit.*

Whilst you behold my ruins, traveller,
You think you see before you Antient Rome.
Stop, vain the thought ! you do but see before you
The wreck and fate of that renowned city.
Rome lies, alas ! how low beneath the preſſure

Of

Of your advent'rous feet, by its own weight
 Crushed and oppressed, and buried in its mass,
 A new foundation on its own vast ruins.
 Yet, ever conscious of her antient splendor,
 She seeks her former self in vain, and calls,
 With mournful voice, upon herself, to claim
 Her long-lost honours, and her pristine greatness.
 ———— Alas! my name is only left me,
 Rapine and spoil have ta'en all else away.
 All that remains is, that (tho' nought of Rome
 Survives) mankind persist to call me Rome.
 The savage Goths first caus'd my horrid wreck,
 Combald came next, and perfected my ruin,
 With art malignant covering with a cloak
 Its cruel and rapacious leader's corpse,
 And rendering thus, as in despite of fate,
 The vanquish'd General more than conqueror,
 Yet still one comfort cheers me in my sorrows,
 That he who caus'd them shares my mournful fate.

The Constable, long before he appeared in arms
 against his Sovereign, used to repeat with plea-
 sure the answer made to Charles the Seventh
 of France by a Gascon officer; who, on being
 asked by that Monarch whether any thing in the
 world could detach him from his service, replied,
 "Not even the offer, Sire, of three kingdoms
 like to that of France, would have any effect
 upon me; but I should not be able to with-
 stand an insult."

Bourbon,

Bourbon, like a true soldier of fortune and of desperation, took for his motto, "*Spes omnis in ferro sita est.*" Titian painted a fine portrait of him, pointing to his helmet, and inscribed with his motto.

SCANDERBEG.

THE history of this great Prince exhibits a striking instance of the folly of an attempt to invade and gain possession of a country, however small, when the inhabitants of it are true to themselves and well united, and have good Generals. Scanderbeg defended the country of Albania for many years against the whole force of the Ottoman Empire under Amurath and Mahomet the Second; the latter of whom was glad to make a peace with him, which took place in 1461, after a war of eleven years.

Scanderbeg was a man of great strength, and mowed down whole legions with his scymetar. When peace was concluded between him and Mahomet, the Turkish Emperor requested him, as a favour, to send him his scymetar. With this desire Scanderbeg complied. The Emperor soon returned the instrument, which had done so much execution,

execution in the hands of the Albanian betb ; adding, " that though he had sent him his scymetar, " he had not sent him the arm which wielded it."

Mahomet, on hearing of the death of Scanderbeg, exclaimed in a transport of joy, " What can now " prevent me from completing the destruction of " the Christians? They have lost their sword " and their shield."

MAHOMET THE SECOND,

EMPEROR OF THE TURKS.

THIS Emperor spoke Arabic, Persic, Greek, and Latin ; understood Geography and Mathematics ; and had a general tincture of the sciences known in his time. He was brave and liberal, and would have been a great Prince, had not cruelty and libertinism stained his character.

During the sack of Constantinople in 1453, one of Mahomet's Baskas brought to him a beautiful Greek Princess, by name Irene. The ferocious Conqueror, struck with her charms, gave himself up to the enjoyment of them for three days, without the least attention to the duties of his

his high situation. On the fourth the Janizaries murmured, and came to the door of the Emperor's tent, to remonstrate with him on his conduct. Mahomet marched out to them with a slow and solemn pace, leading the beautiful captive by the hand: then suddenly twisting his hand in her hair, he drew his sabre, and at one blow cut off her head. "Thus," said he, fiercely, "your Emperor treats love."

C I M A B U E

was of a noble family of Florence; and, as Vasari thinks, rather the Restorer than the Inventor of the Art of Painting in Italy. From his earliest youth he used to be continually drawing in his books and on walls; and this disposition to painting was increased in him by the arrival of some Greek Painters from Constantinople, who were sent for by the Government of Florence. Cimabue spent his whole time in seeing them work; when his father, observing the very strongly-minded disposition he had to painting, permitted him, however it might have affected his prejudices, to exercise that noble art, which he afterwards practised with
that

that honour and reputation which ever attend those who are the precursors of eminence in others.

Cimabue's pictures would now be deemed barbarous; his manner was hard and dry; and that there might be no possibility of mistake in the judgment of the spectator respecting the subject, inscriptions were added, with sentences coming out of the mouths of the persons represented in them.

He was an Architect; and, in conjunction with Arnalfo Lupà, superintended the building of the celebrated fabric of St. Maria di Fiori, in Florence; in which church he is buried, with this quibbling Epitaph upon his tomb:

*Credidit ut CIMABOS Picturæ castra tenere,
Sic tenuit vivens, nunc tenet astru poli.*

G I O T T O.

AS Cimabue was going one day from Florence to Vespignano, he saw in the fields a shepherd's boy drawing upon a flat stone with a pointed one the figure of a sheep: this was Giotto. The good-humoured and discerning Artist asked him if he should like to go home with him, and learn
to

to paint. The boy replied, "Very willingly, if his father would give him leave." Permission being obtained from the father, Cimabue took Giotto with him to Florence, where he soon excelled his Master, and became one of the founders of the Florentine School.

It is said that Pope Benedict XI. desirous to have specimens of the works of the Florentine Painters, sent to have a sketch from each of them; and that Giotto sent him a circle made with the point of his pencil, and all at once, upon a piece of paper: hence the Proverb,

"Tu sei più rondo che l'O di Giotto."

No Painter ever received greater praise than Giotto: Dante, Petrarch, and Politian, all combined to celebrate his talents in the highest strain of panegyric. He was most assuredly the best Painter they had seen; so that any one who reads what they have said of him, would have supposed him equal to Raphael or Michael Angelo: nor, indeed, could more have been said of those great Painters—the common topics of panegyric are soon exhausted. Petrarch leaves to a friend his picture of the Virgin Mary painted by Giotto, *"cujus pulchritudinem ignorantes non intelligunt, magistri autem artis stupent."*

Politian says,

Pictorem genuit celebrem Florentia JOCTUM,

Quo melior toto nullus in orbe fuit.

Quam si laudati vidissent tempora Apellis,

Gloria pictoris non minor hujus erit.

A wond'rous Painter Florence brought to view,

Giotto, the World a better never knew;

Who, had he lived in fam'd Apelles' days,

With that great Painter would have shar'd the praise:

yet Posterity see nothing in what remains of
Giotto that warrants this panegyric.

LEONARDO DA VINCI.

THIS extraordinary Artist, in conjunction with Michael Angelo, was employed to paint the great hall of the Senate of Florence; and they made those Cartoons for their designs, which are still the admiration of mankind. From being competitors they became rivals. Leonardo soon desisted from the work, and went to the Court of Francis the First, King of France; by whom he was treated with the greatest respect, and in whose arms he died.—The Monarch coming one day to see him when he was ill a-bed, Da Vinci rose up to receive him, but had not strength to support the effort he made.

Da Vinci

Da Vinci had, perhaps, one of the greatest minds that the art of painting ever possessed: he was a Mathematician, an Engineer, a Poet, and a Philosopher. He wrote on his art with the same spirit and talent with which he exercised it; he composed a treatise on Painting which is much esteemed; and published a volume of Caricatures.

Lomazzo has preserved an excellent moral Sonnet of his, which is here subjoined. It prescribes that regulation of the mind, without which it is impossible for any one to be either good or happy.

*CHI non può quel che vuol, quel che può voglia,
Che quel che non si può fosse il volere;
Adunque saggio l'huom' è da tenere
Che da quel che non può suo voler toglia.*

*Rei è che ogni diletto nostro, e doglia
Sta in sì e no, saper, voler, potere;
Adunque quel suol può, che col dovere
Ne trae la ragion fuor di sua foglia.*

*Ne sempre da voler quel che l'huom pote,
Spesso par dolce quel che torna amaro:
Pianfi già quel ch'io volsi poi ch'io l'ebbi.*

*Adunque tu, Lettor di queste note,
S'a te vuoi esser buono e agli altri caro
Fogli sempre poter quel che tu debbi.*

LEONARDO DA VINCI.

For the following Imitation of this Sonnet, the
 COMPILER is indebted to an ingenious Friend :

ON what he can't accomplish bent,
 A Fool is he whom Care devours ;
 And wise is he who is content
 To bound his wishes by his powers.

Since all our grief or pleasure springs
 From what we *know*, and *wish*, and *do* ;
 In these important ruling things,
 Reason's the guide we should pursue.

Oft that for which my Fancy burn'd,
 Has caused repentance when obtain'd ;
 Oft is the *sweet* to *bitter* turn'd,
 Then be the moderate wish restrain'd.

Would you become (my counsel hear,
 If sense of duty rule your thought)
 Blest in yourself, to others dear,
Wish to do only what you ought.

MICHAEL ANGELO.

THIS great Man, from his infancy, shewed
 a strong inclination for painting, and made so rapid
 a progress in it, that he is said at the age of
 fourteen to have been able to correct the draw-
 ings of his master Dominico Grillandai. When
 he

he was an old man, one of these drawings being shewn to him, he modestly said, "In my youth
" I was a better Artift than I am now."

His quickness of eye was wonderful. He used to say, that a Sculptor should carry his compass in his eye. "The hands, indeed," said he, "do
" the work, but the eye judges."

Of his power of eye he was so certain, that having once ordered a block of marble to be brought to him, he told the stone-cutter to cut away some particular parts of the marble, and to polish others. Very soon an exquisite fine figure starts out from the block. The stone-cutter, surprized, beheld it with admiration. "Well,
" my friend," says Michael Angelo, "what do
" you think of it now?" "I hardly know what
" to think of it," answered the astonished mechanic; "it is a very fine figure, to be sure. I
" have infinite obligations to you, Sir, for thus
" making me discover in myself a talent which I
" never knew I possessed."

Angelo, full of the great and sublime ideas of his art, lived very much alone, and never suffered a day to pass without handling his chissel or his pencil. When some person reproached him with living so melancholy and solitary a life, he said,
" Art is a jealous thing; it requires the whole
" and entire man."

On being asked why he did not marry, he said,
“ My art is my wife, and gives me all the trouble
“ that a married life could do. My works will
“ be my children. Who would ever hear of
“ Ghiberti, if he had not made the gates of
“ the Baptistry of St. John? His children have
“ dissipated his fortune; his gates remain.”

On being one day asked, what he thought of
Ghiberti's gates; “ They are so beautiful,” replied
Angelo, “ that they might serve as the gates of
“ Paradise.”

He went one day with Vasari to see Titian at
work at the palace of the Belvidere at Rome, who
had then his picture of Danaë on his easel.
When they returned, Angelo said to Vasari, “ I
“ much approve of Titian's colouring, and his
“ manner of work; but what a pity it is, that in the
“ Venetian School they do not learn to draw cor-
“ rectly, and that they have not a better taste of
“ study! If Titian's talents had been seconded
“ by a knowledge of art and of drawing, it would
“ have been impossible for any one to have done
“ more or better. He possesses a great share of
“ genius, and a grand and lively manner; but
“ nothing is more certain than this, that the
“ Painter who is not profound in drawing,
“ and has not very diligently studied the chosen
“ works

“ works of the Antients and of the Moderns, can never do any thing well of himself, nor make a proper use of what he does after Nature; because he cannot apply to it that grace, that perfection of art, which is not found in the common order of Nature, where we generally see some parts which are not beautiful.”

He was extremely disinterested. For his immortal design of the Church of St. Peter at Rome, he received only twenty-five Roman crowns; it was finished in a fortnight. San Gallo had been many years about his wretched models, and had received four thousand crowns for them. This being told to Angelo, he said, “ I work for God, and desire no other recompence.”

His disinterestedness, however, did not make him neglect the honour of his art, which he would not sacrifice even to his friends.—Signior Doni, who was an intimate friend of Michael Angelo, desired to have a picture painted by him. Angelo painted a picture for him, and sent it to him, with a receipt for seventy crowns. Doni returned him word, that he thought forty crowns were sufficient for the picture. Angelo gave him to understand, that he now asked one hundred crowns. Doni informed him, that he would now give him the seventy crowns. Angelo sent him for answer, that

he must either return him the picture, or send him one hundred and forty crowns. Doni kept the picture, and paid the money.

Angelo was ever jealous of the dignity of his character as an Artist. While he was employed by Pope Julius the Second on his Mausoleum, he had twice requested to see his Holiness without success. He told the Chamberlain on the second refusal, "When his Holiness asks to see me, tell him that I am not to be met with." Soon afterwards he set out for Florence: the Pope dispatched messenger after messenger to him; and at last he returned to Rome, when Julius very readily forgave him, and would never permit any of his enemies or detractors to say any thing against him in his presence,

Some of his rivals, wishing to put him upon an undertaking for which they thought him ill qualified, recommended it to Julius the Second to engage him to paint the Sistine Chapel. This he effected with such success, that it was no less the envy of his contemporaries than it is the admiration of the present times; and the great style in which it is painted, struck Raphael so forcibly, that he changed his manner of painting, and formed himself upon this grand and sublime model of art. When it was finished, the Pope, unconscious

Conscious perhaps of the native dignity of simplicity, told him, that the Chapel appeared cold and mean, and that there wanted some brilliancy of colouring and some gilding to be added to it. "Holy Father," replied the Artist, "formerly, "Men did not dress as they do now, in gold and "silver: those personages whom I have represented in my pictures in the Chapel, were not "persons of wealth, but Saints, who despised "pomp and riches."

Under the papacy of Julius the Third, the faction of his rival San Gallo gave him some trouble respecting the building of St. Peter's, and went so far as to prevail upon that Pope to appoint a Committee to examine the fabric. Julius told him, that a particular part of the Church was dark. "Who told you that, Holy Father?" replied the Artist. "I did," said Cardinal Marcello. "Your Eminence should consider, then," said Angelo, "that, besides the window there is "at present, I intend to have three more on the "ceiling of the Church." "You did not tell "us so," replied the Cardinal. "No, indeed, "I did not, Sir," answered the Artist; "I am not obliged to do it, and I would never "consent to be obliged to tell your Eminence, "or any person whosoever, any thing concerning
"it.

“ it. Your business is to take care that money
“ is plenty at Rome; that there are no thieves
“ there; to let me alone; and to permit me to
“ go on with my plan as I please.”

Angelo worked by night at his sculpture with a hat on his head, and a candle in it; this saved his eyes, and threw the light properly upon the figure. He never desired to shew any work of his to any one until it was finished;—On Vafari's coming in one evening to him to see an unfinished figure, Michael Angelo put out the candle, as if by accident, and Vafari lost his errand.

This great Artist was extremely frugal, temperate, and laborious, and so persevering in his work, that he used occasionally at night to throw himself upon his bed without taking off his cloaths. To young men of talents and of diligence he was extremely attentive; and, as he was superintending the construction of the Church of St. Peter at Rome, in a very advanced period of his life, he would, while sitting on his mule, correct their drawings. To his servants and inferiors he was very kind:—To one of them who had long waited on him with assiduity, and who was taken dangerously ill as soon as he had been enabled to do something for him, he said, “Alas!
“ poor

"poor fellow, how hard it is! You die now,
"when I am able to give you something."

The late Sir Joshua Reynolds was an enthusiastic admirer of Michael Angelo; and he, perhaps, never imitated the manner of that great man so successfully, as in his picture of the Death of Count Ugolino.

RAPHAEL D'URBINO.

FRANCIS THE FIRST was very anxious to have a picture of St. Michael painted by this great Artist. It was painted by him, and sent to the Sovereign, who in Raphael's estimation paid him too much money for it. The generous Artist, however, made him a present of a Holy Family, painted by himself, which the courteous Monarch received; saying, that persons famous in the Arts, partaking of immortality with Princes, were upon an equal footing with them.

Raphael used to say, that he gave God thanks every day for having permitted him to be born in the time of Michael Angelo; so ready was he ever to acknowledge the obligations he had to that Artist for the lessons which he had taken from his works.

CORREGIO.

C O R R E G I O.

THIS lovely Painter has often been mentioned as an instance of the power of genius unassisted by education and study. His transcendant excellence in his very difficult art should have made mankind slow in believing this, were there not an extreme love of the marvellous, and did not idleness wish to support itself by examples which it rather makes than finds. However in early life he might say, "I too am a Painter," at a more advanced period he might have said, "I am now a better Painter;" when he had seen and studied the works of other Painters, and had made his drawings from the Antique; which latter circumstance is mentioned by Winkelman, and has escaped other Writers. His taste for beauty seems, however, peculiarly his own; there is a playfulness and a vivacity in his female and infantine countenances, for which he seems indebted only to his own imagination.

Corregio is said to have painted his pictures at very low prices, and to have died of chagrin at receiving a very small price for one of them, which was paid to him in copper money.

ANNIBAL

ANNIBAL CARACCI.

IT is said of this great Painter, that when the conversation in which he was engaged, referred to any thing that could be made an object of the pencil, he used to take out his pencil and draw it; giving as a reason, that as Poets paint by words, so Painters should speak by their pencils.

The Gallery of the Farnese Palace at Rome is the standing monument of his attention in his art: it took him up eight years to finish, and he was paid only five hundred gold crowns for it. He died of a broken heart, in consequence of it, at the age of forty-nine; immortalizing no less the detestable avarice of his employer, Cardinal Farnese, than his own transcendent genius.

NICOLA POUSSIN.

A PERSON of quality having one day shewn this great Painter a picture painted by himself, he said,

“ Signore, non vi manca ch’un poco di necessita---

“ You

“ You only want a little poverty, Sir, to make
“ you a good Painter.”

Cardinal Maffimi, who was a great admirer of Pouffin, visited him often when he was at Rome, and staid with him one evening till it was dark. On his taking leave of him, Pouffin followed him to the door with a lamp, and conducted him to his carriage. “ How I pity you, M. Pouffin,” said the Cardinal, “ for not having a servant.” “ And “ I, Sir,” replied Pouffin, “ pity you much more “ for having such a number.”

Pouffin’s great work is his suite of the Seven Sacraments, which are wonderfully well composed, and most exquisitely executed; that of Marriage is said to be represented in a more feeble manner than the rest. This gave rise to the French Epigram, “ *Qu’un bon mariage est difficile à faire même en peinture.*”

This great Master did not meet with that patronage and applause in his own country, to which he was so eminently entitled. His simplicity of style, and his chastity of colouring, did not, perhaps, please his countrymen; so that he twice took refuge in Rome, where his talents met with minds congenial to them. At that city he died in 1665, at the age of seventy-one. His life is
written

written by M. Bellori, who likewise honoured his memory with these lines :

Parce piis lachrymis, vixit POUSSINUS in urnâ.

Vivere qui dederat, nescius ipse mori.

Hic tamen ipse filet ; si vis audire loquentem,

Mirum est ! in tabulis vivit et eloquitur.

Weep not for Poussin ; he lives in the grave !

How can he die, who life to others gave ?

Yet there he is silent. Would you hear him speak ?

His voice in his impressive pictures seek.

As Poussin was one day attending a stranger to shew him the ruins of Rome, the traveller expressed a desire to take with him into his own country some piece of antiquity. Poussin told him that he would gratify his wish ; and stooping down to the ground, brought up a handful of earth, mixed with some small pieces of porphyry and marble nearly reduced to powder. "Take them for your Cabinet," said Poussin, "and say boldly, *Quæstæ à Roma Antica.*"

The Crucifixion is a subject on which the art of Painting has been long employed, and has been in general treated in the same uninteresting manner. Poussin has treated it like a Poet, and has added circumstances of horror which have escaped other Painters. He has chosen the moment at which the Son of God and the Saviour of Mankind has

has just expired on the cross, under a black and a lurid sky, rendered still more *sombre* and horrid by some glimpses of the Moon, which appears to have hid its head, in execration of the dreadful act just committed. On a line with the Cross, is the Centurion with his guard, and some women; and underneath it, are some soldiers, who are casting lots for the vesture of Him who is on the Cross. Three or four figures of the Dead rise out of the ground (a circumstance mentioned by the Evangelists to have taken place at the time), and are seen by one of the soldiers; who, in an attitude of the extremest terror, draws his sword.

Poussin studied the Antique with the greatest diligence, and engrafted its various beauties and excellencies into his works. Raphael was his favourite among the Moderns, of whom he used to say, "that the Moderns were asses in comparison of Raphael, yet that he was an ass when compared with the Antients."

RUBENS,

no less a Scholar than a Painter, animated the efforts of his pencil by enriching his imagination with passages from Homer and from Virgil. These
he

he occasionally repeated as he was working at his easel, and called in the assistance of the sister Art to aid the poetry of the pencil by the painting of words. With what success he thus conjoined the Sister Arts, his celebrated Gallery of the Luxemburgh will evince, which has long been the admiration of mankind, for magic of colouring, fertility of invention, and grandeur of composition. Guido used to say, that no one put figures together so well as Rubens; and indeed, whoever attends to the last picture in the Gallery of the Luxemburgh, that of the Coronation of the Queen at St. Denis, must allow that it has never been exceeded in justness, no less than in splendor and magnificence of composition.

Sir Joshua Reynolds used to say, that the most grand as well as the most perfect piece of composition in the world, was that of Rubens' picture of the Fall of the Damned, in the Gallery of Dusseldorf. The subject is dreadful; and the skill and artifice of design, which are displayed in combining together so varied, so heterogeneous, and so horrid a mass, is wonderful, and displays the great invention as well as the composition of the master.

Rubens is a striking instance, how much easier it is to give precepts than to practise them. In his "Treatise on Painting," he advises the student

to study with the utmost diligence the works of the Antients, in the remains of their statues and bas reliefs: yet in his Luxemburgh Gallery, when he introduces the Apollo Belvidere, he makes rather an Apollo of Flanders than of Greece.

The Crucifixion of St. Peter with his head downwards, was the last of Rubens' Works, and that which he admired the most: he gave it to a Church in his native town of Cologne. The composition of his celebrated Taking Down from the Cross is said to have been borrowed exactly from an old Print: the original is indeed excellent; and Rubens, in a moment of idleness, might perhaps think that he could not go beyond it.

To the talents of a Painter, Rubens added all the virtues of a Christian, and the graces of a Gentleman. He appears to have been extremely liberal, and to have painted many pictures for Churches and Convents from motives of piety and charity. These appear to have been some of the happiest efforts of his pencil, no less with respect to their execution, than the motives which inspired them.

DAVID

DAVID TENIERS

was, perhaps, one of the most exquisite Colourists that the Art of Painting ever produced: yet one has to lament the subjects of his pencil, as in no degree worthy of the efforts of it. Louis the Fourteenth, who had a view in general to something great, used to say, when the persons who bought pictures for him attempted to introduce any of Teniers' into his Collection, in allusion to the little miserable human figures with which they abound, "*Qu'on m'ôte ces magots de devant mes yeux*—Take away from my sight those little baboons."

The Author of the "Essay on the Life and Writings of Pouffin," says very well, "The Flemish School tell us, that they love Nature, that they copy Nature, and that it is Nature which is to be seen always in their works. Alas! what signifies to me a group of twenty common heads? It is a noble character, a grand expression that I desire: it is the finesse, the gravity, the majesty of a head that I am looking after. I do not like to see the lance of Achilles in a vulgar lean hand; though sometimes strength, leanness, and a small size

“ meet together. If a Painter is to represent
 “ Petrarch at the feet of Laura, I would not have
 “ him make her ugly, though I know she was so
 “ in reality. Posterity, which knows nothing of
 “ great men but by their actions that are worthy
 “ of it, and whose imagination is animated and
 “ exalted in thinking of Scipio, Brutus, and
 “ Cæsar, is shocked at seeing them exhibited
 “ under Flemish figures; and disgusted, when the
 “ Painter gives them the awkwardness of a heavy
 “ Dutch Peasant or Burgomaster of Amsterdam.”

“ *Essai sur la Vie et les Œuvres de Poussin.*”

CAMERARIUS

used to say, “ *Dei sapientia et hominum stultitia*
 “ *mundum gubernant. Ars politica,*” added he,
 “ *non est ars tam regendi quàm fallendi homines.*”
 The politics, no doubt, to which he applied his
 censure, was the tortuous shifting policy of modern
 times; and not that noble art which renders
 mankind wise, good, and happy.

CARDAN

CARDAN

wrote over the door of his Library these words:
 “*Tempus æger meus*---Time is my estate;” that
 only estate which many literary persons have
 possessed, and which they should be permitted to
 cultivate without interruption. Cardan’s idea
 was thus dilated by the learned Sculter, and in-
 scribed over the door of his study:

*Amice quisquis huc venis,
 Aut agita paucis, aut abi,
 Aut me laborantem adjuva.*

One of three things I here request
 Of those my studies who molest:
 Or to be brief in what they say,
 Or strait to take themselves away;
 Or in my toil a part to bear,
 And aid me with their friendly care,

MARTIN LUTHER.

“WHOSO contemneth Music,” says Luther,
 in his strong language, “(as all seducers do), I
 am dissatisfied with him. Next to Theologie,
 I give the highest place to Music. For there-

“ by all anger is forgotten, the Devil is driven
 “ away, and melancholy and many tribulations
 “ and evil thoughts are expelled; it is the best
 “ solace for a sad and sorrowful mind *.

* The following elegant LINES, written by DR. JOSEPH WARTON from a Hint in the *Medea* of Euripides (and which, by his kindness, are permitted to decorate this little Volume); and the Air to which they are set (which was, at the request of the COMPILER, composed for them by the ingenious MR. JACKSON of Exeter); form a very forcible comment on the test of the great Reformer :

HINT FROM EURIPIDES.

QUEEN of every moving measure,
 Sweetest source of purest pleasure,
 Music! why thy powers employ
 Only for the Sons of Joy;
 Only for the smiling guests
 At natal or at nuptial feasts?
 Rather thy lenient numbers pour
 On those whom secret griefs devour;
 Bid be still the beating * hearts
 Of those whom death or absence parts;
 And with some softly-whispered air
 Smooth the brow of dumb despair,

* It was written originally “throbbing;” but the Composer, for the sake of the melody, wished to alter it to “beating.”

“ The

Aria

Larghetto

1

Voce

Piano
Forte

Queen of ev'ry

This system contains the first three staves of the musical score. The top staff is for the voice, showing a whole rest followed by a half note. The middle and bottom staves are for the piano and forte accompaniment, featuring a continuous eighth-note pattern in the right hand and a more active bass line in the left hand.

moving Measure, sweetest source of purest pleasure,

This system contains the next three staves. The vocal line continues with a series of eighth and sixteenth notes. The piano accompaniment maintains its rhythmic texture, with the right hand playing chords and moving lines, and the left hand providing harmonic support.

“ *comederunt et consumpserunt hæ Cænobiales ; ut*
 “ *neque Cænobiales neque Equeſtres amplius ha-*
 “ *beamus*---We Nobles have added to our Baro-
 “ nial property that which belonged to the Con-
 “ vents. Yet by ſome means or other this pro-
 “ perty of the Convents has devoured and con-
 “ ſumed our Baronial property ; ſo that at pre-
 “ ſent we no longer poſſeſs the property of either
 “ one or the other.” He concludes by the fable
 of the Eagle, “ who ſtealing from the Altar of
 “ Jupiter a ſacrifice which was placed upon it,
 “ took with it into his neſt a burning coal which
 “ ſet fire to it. This may indeed be eaſily ac-
 “ counted for: They in general who come into
 “ poſſeſſion of wealth to which they are not en-
 “ titled, are profuſe and careleſs; and become,
 “ perhaps, really poorer than they were before
 “ this unexpected acceſſion of property, and verify
 “ the celebrated Latin adage, *Malè parta malè*
 “ *dilabuntur*. The rapacious Courtiers, the
 “ faithleſs and diſhoneſt Adminiſtrators, and the
 “ Princes to whoſe paſſions they make them-
 “ ſelves ſubſervient, like the Harpies in the fable,
 “ deſtroyed that very wealth they were ſo anxious
 “ to obtain, and appeared to have their wants
 “ excited in proportion to their rapines and de-
 “ vaſtation, which, like an immense gulph, ſwal-
 “ low up whatever is placed near them.”

MELANTHON.

MELANCTHON.

THIS learned and amiable Disciple of Luther possessed none of the violence and impetuosity of his Master. He was so distinguished for his moderation, that Francis the First wrote to him to desire him to assist at a conference with the Doctors of the Sorbonne on the disputed points of religion. Melancthon was very anxious to go to France; but his Sovereign, the Elector of Saxony, would not permit him. Henry the Eighth was no less desirous to see this celebrated Controversialist. Melancthon, however, assisted at the Conferences of Spire in 1539, and made a most distinguished figure at them. It is said, that having occasion to see his Mother as he was going to the Assembly, she, who was a good Catholic, seriously intreated her son to tell her what she ought to believe in this conflict of religious opinions. "Continue, my good Mother," replied he, "to believe, and to say your prayers, as you have been used to do, and give yourself no trouble about our disputes."

Melancthon, though a zealous Disciple of Luther, did not always think with his Master. In some points he followed Zuinglius, in others Calvin;

Calvin ; and he had so often changed his opinions of them, that he was called the German Proteus : he wishes, however, to have been the Pacifier of that country, and to have stilled the storms and tempests in religious matters which divided and distracted it. He was so anxious to effect this, that, on finding it impossible to moderate the violence of his Countrymen, he most sincerely wished for death to put an end to his grief and disappointment ; “ for then,” said he, “ I shall “ cease to be exposed to the hatred and to the “ anger of Theologians. I shall see God him- “ self ; and in his bosom shall draw out the know- “ ledge of all those wonderful mysteries, which I “ have in this life only seen as through a veil. “ My colleagues,” added he, “ thirst after my “ blood ; because, to prevent confusion, I would “ bring them back again to that Authority which “ they are pleased to call slavery. These Heroes,” continues he, “ who are constantly raising the “ most cruel wars against the Church and the “ Country, seem to have very little care about “ me : they by no means feel my situation. “ They hate me, because I wish to restore the “ jurisdiction of Bishops. The People accustomed “ to live in licentiousness, after having thrown “ off their yoke, will no longer support it. The “ Cities of the Empire are those who are most “ displeased

“ displeased with their jurisdiction, caring little
 “ either for purity of doctrine or of religion.
 “ They are merely jealous of power and of
 “ liberty.”

FRANCIS THE FIRST,

KING OF FRANCE.

THIS Father of Letters, on his return from his captivity in Spain, saw a Lady of the name of D’Heilly *, who was Maid of Honour to his Mother, Louisa of Savoy. He conceived a violent passion for her at first sight; and, being obliged to leave her to go to Paris, left the following Lines upon her toilet:

*Est-il point vrai, ou si je l’ai songé,
 Qu’il est besoin m’éveiller et distraire
 De notre amour et en prendre congé ?
 Las ! je le veux ; et j’en ne le puis faire.
 Que dis-je ? veux ; c’est du tout le contraire.*

* Afterwards created Duchess d’Estampes, and called, by the Wits of the Times, “ *La plus savante des belles, et la plus belle des savantes*,” as she was not only extremely beautiful, but professed a great love for literature; perhaps, the better to secure the affections of her royal and learned Lover.

Faire

*Faire le puis, et ne puis le vouloir ;
 Car vous avez là séduit mon vouloir,
 Que plus tâchez ma liberté me vendre,
 Plus empêchez que ne la puisse avoir,
 En commandant ce que voulez défendre.*

FRANÇOIS.

Francis used to say of the Princes of Lorraine, that they were like the Neapolitan jennets ; a long time and slow in coming to maturity ; but when they became so, they were excellent.

On some quarrel which he had with Pope Clement the Seventh, he told his Nuncio at Paris, that if the Pope did not give him satisfaction, he would introduce the opinions of Luther into his kingdom. "Sire," replied the Nuncio, spiritedly, "your Majesty will be the first to suffer by that ;" "for, in general, new opinions in religion are" "soon followed by a change of Government."

Francis used to say of his subjects, "*Que le naturel des vrais Français étoit d'être prompt galliard actif et toujours en cervelle*—that the "natural disposition of a Frenchman was to be "ready for enterprize, chearful, and active, and "to have always some scheme in his head."

He was very generous to the poor Nobility of his country ; observing, that there was nothing in the world so wretched as a rich man become poor.

Having

Having imposed a considerable tax upon his subjects, Francis was told that the people murmured and spoke disrespectfully against the Government, and even against the Sovereign; and being advised by one of his Courtiers to look upon this as a serious business, and one which required the punishment of treason, he laughingly replied, "Let them talk on. It is but just that for their money the people should be permitted a few liberties of speech."

At the fatal battle of Pavia having fallen with his horse, which had been struck by a musquet-ball, some one desired the Constable of Bourbon to come up, that his Majesty might surrender himself a prisoner to him. Francis, in the extreme of indignation, exclaimed, "that he would rather perish than surrender to a Traitor."

M. DE VIELLEVILLE.

FRANCIS THE FIRST having appointed this French Nobleman Captain of a Regiment of which he had been Lieutenant, sent for him to announce his promotion to him. Vielleville humbly thanked his Majesty for the honour he had conferred upon him, but begged to decline it, as he said he had
done

“done nothing as yet worthy of it.” His Sovereign replied, “Why, Sir, I am very much mistaken then; for I thought if you had been five hundred miles off, that you would have galloped night and day to ask this rank of me; and now I offer it to you myself, you refuse it. I cannot tell, I am sure, on what other occasion you can expect that I should give it to you.” “Sire,” replied Vielleville, “on the day of battle, when I shall have done something to deserve it; but if I accept of the honour your Majesty intends for me at this instant, all my companions will ridicule me for accepting it, and suppose that it was given me in consideration of my being the near relation of the Officer who last held it. I assure your Majesty, I had rather die than obtain rank by any other favour than by that of service.”

CATHERINE DE MEDICIS.

A COMET appearing in France during the time of the League, seemed to affect the spirits

and the cheerfulness of this execrable woman.
This occasioned the following Lines:

*Spargeret horrendas cum triflis in æthere crines
Venturique daret signa Cometa mali,
Ecce fœc Regina timens malè confixa vitæ
Credidit invisum poscere fata caput.
Quid Regina times? Numque hæc mala si qua minantur,
Longa timenda tua est; non tua vita brevis.*

Whilst thro' the wide expanse of liquid air
Yon Comet trails its horrid fell of hair,
The impious Catherine with remorse and dread
Sees the dire Fates demand her hated head.
If to portend some ill the star appear,
Be calm, great Princess, and disdain to fear;
Heaven in its utmost vengeance cannot give
A curse so baleful as to let thee live.

"I have often heard," says Dupleffis Mornay,
in his Notes upon the History of Thuanes,
"Henry the Fourth say, that at the time the Car-
dinal of Lorraine died, he was with the Queen
his Mother-in-law, Catherine of Medicis, in
her Cabinet, with whom he was reading the
office of Vespers, verse by verse; and that she,
lifting up her head, suddenly cried out that she
saw the Cardinal of Lorraine, who made a sign
with his finger to her, in the gesture of a person
threatening her, very pale and very frightful;
whilst himself (Henry) never dared to lift
up his head, in spite of all the Queen said to
him.

" him. Madame de Sauve (afterwards Marquise
 " de Moirmonétier) who was sitting in the next
 " apartment, came into the room on hearing the
 " Queen cry out, and the phantom immediately dis-
 " appeared. The Queen on the instant sent to
 " enquire after the Cardinal, and was told that he
 " died about the time that he appeared to her.
 " M. de Foix told me, that the Cardinal of
 " Lorraine was poisoned by the Cardinal d'Ar-
 " magnac, with whom he had some quarrel ;
 " which agrees," adds Dupleffis, " with what is
 " here mentioned."

HENRY THE SECOND,

KING OF FRANCE.

THIS Prince, though of a very easy and ac-
 commodating disposition, knew occasionally when
 to give a refusal. His favourite sister, married to
 the Duke of Savoy, was very earnest with him to
 give up to her husband the strong fortresses of
 Pignerol, Tarillon, and Perouse, which may be
 looked upon as the keys of France toward Italy.
 He told the Ambassadors from Savoy, who inti-
 mated his sister's desire to him, " I am extremely

“fond of my sister, but I would much sooner
“give her my two eyes out of my head than these
“three fortresses.”

Henry was killed at a tournament; and when Catherine of Medicis sent to his mistress, Diana de Poitiers, for the crown jewels, with which he had presented her, she returned them, and told the messenger, “Alas! I have now no master; and I wish
“my enemies to know, that though the Prince
“is dead, I am not afraid of them; and if I have
“the misfortune to survive my Sovereign any
“time, my heart will be too much affected with
“grief at losing him, to feel in the least degree
“the uneasiness and the indignities which they
“will endeavour to put upon me.”

CHARLES THE NINTH,

KING OF FRANCE.

THIS Prince was eleven years of age when he was crowned. His mother, Catherine of Medicis, mentioning her apprehensions to him, that the fatigue of the ceremony might perhaps be too much for him; he replied, “Madam, I will
“very willingly undergo as much fatigue as often
“as you have another Crown to bestow upon me.”
When

When the Constable de Montmorenci died in 1567, the young Prince did not immediately name another person to that place of power and of consequence ; adding, “ I will carry my own sword in future.”

Charles spoke very much like a person fit to govern, when he said of himself one day to his Mother, who wished to keep him under her direction, “ that he would no longer be kept in a box like the old jewels of the Crown.”

In his reign the infamous massacre of St. Bartholomew was perpetrated. The old and the excellent Chancellor de l'Hôpital, who was at his country-house when it happened, exclaimed, “ Oh how execrable a measure ! I do not know who advised the King to consent to it, but I fear that he will suffer for it, as well as all his kingdom.”

This was true with respect to the kingdom, as well as the Prince who permitted that atrocious massacre ; Charles never appearing to have an easy moment after the day of St. Bartholomew.

HENNUYER,

BISHOP OF LISIEUX.

THE Massacre of St. Bartholomew was not confined to the Capital of France; orders were sent to the most distant Provinces to destroy all the Protestants in them. When the Governor of the Province brought Hennuyer the order, he opposed it with all his power, and caused a formal act of his opposition to be entered on the Registers of the Province. Charles IX. when remorse had taken place in his mind, was so far from disapproving of what this excellent Prelate had done, that he gave him the greatest praises for his clemency; and the Protestants flocked together in numbers to abjure their religion at the feet of this good and kind Shepherd, whose gentleness affected them more than the commands of the Sovereign and the violence of the soldiers.

VICONTE D'ORTE

was Governor of Bayonne in the reign of Charles the Ninth, and received the same infamous orders from his Sovereign respecting the Huguenots,
which

which were sent to the Bishop of Lisieux, and behaved in the same noble and generous manner. He wrote to the King in these terms :

“ SIRE,

“ I HAVE communicated your Majesty’s letter
“ to the Garrison and to the Inhabitants of this
“ Town. I have been able to find among them
“ only brave Soldiers, good Citizens, but not a
“ single Executioner.”

HENRY THE THIRD,

KING OF FRANCE,

exhibited great courage at the attack made by the Duke de Mayenne upon the City of Tours. Henry the Fourth, then King of Navarre, who stood near him, said, “ Sire, I am not astonished
“ now, that our people lost the battles of Jarnac
“ and Moncontour, so fatal to the Huguenot
“ party.” “ My brother,” replied the King of France, “ we ought all of us to do our
“ duty. Kings are not more exposed to
“ danger than other persons: balls do not
“ look out for them more readily than for a
“ common soldier ; and I have never heard yet
“ that

" that a King of France has been ever killed by a
 " musquet ball: it will most probably not begin
 " with me."

On his quitting the Kingdom of Poland to take possession of that of France, a Polish Nobleman said to him, " Sire, if to have in possession the
 " affections of a whole Nation is really to reign,
 " where can you reign more absolutely than in
 " Poland? You cannot expect to find in France,
 " in the present situation of that kingdom, that
 " which you leave behind you with us." This speech was but too prophetic of what afterwards happened: he had not long been King of France, before he was assassinated by a Dominican Friar. The wound was not at first thought fatal; and on the day on which he died, during the celebration of Mass in his chamber the Prince exclaimed, with great devotion, " My Lord and my God,
 " if my life will be useful to my people, preserve
 " it! if not, take my soul and body, and place
 " them in thy Paradise! Thy will be done!"

" Henry's character of understanding," says Thuanus, " appears incomprehensible; in some
 " respects above his dignity, in others below
 " childishness." The Order of the Holy Ghost was instituted by Henry; that of St. Michael having been so disgraced by the unworthy persons who had been decorated with it, that this Sovereign called it, "*Le Collier à toutes Bêtes.*"

ACHILLES

ACHILLES HARLAY,

FIRST PRESIDENT OF THE PARLIAMENT OF
PARIS.

HE remained ever faithful to his Sovereign. At the celebrated day of the Barricades in 1588, the Duke of Guise wished to attach him to his party. Harlay replied, "that the rule of his conduct should be the service of the King and the good of the State; and that he would sooner die than depart from it."

The party of the League had him arrested and put into the Bastile. On entering that horrid fortress, he said these remarkable words; "It is a great pity, when the servant is able to dismiss the master. My soul is God's, my heart is my Sovereign's, and my body is in the hands of violence, to do with it what it pleases."

LOUISA DE LORRAINE,

QUEEN OF HENRY THE THIRD.

WHEN her niece, Madame Christina, was setting out for Florence, to be married to Ferdinand de Medicis, she told her, "Bear in mind,
" my

“ my dear girl, that you will always be looked
“ upon as a stranger in the country where you
“ are going, till you have borne a child; this will
“ ingraft you to it.”

DUC DE GUISE,

CALLED LE BALAFRE.

IN 1640, the Parliament of Paris gave this distinguished Prince the noble title of “ the Preserver of his Country;” an honourable title, which his eminent qualities of mind and of body well deserved, had they not been tarnished with insolence and ambition.

At the battle of Renti, M. de St. Fal, one of his Lieutenants, advancing too hastily toward the enemy, he gave him a stroke with his sword upon his helmet, and stopped him. After the battle, the Duke being told that St. Fal was much hurt at the affront he supposed himself to have received, sent for him to the King's tent, in which were the Sovereign and the principal General Officers, and told him, “ M. de St. Fal, you are
“ offended,

“ offended, I find, at the blow which I gave you
 “ for advancing too hastily; but it is surely much
 “ better that I should have given it to you to make
 “ you stop, than to make you advance. The
 “ blow is surely more honourable than disgraceful
 “ to you. I ask the opinion of these Gentlemen.”
 They one and all declaring, that a blow
 given to repress an excess of ardour and of cou-
 rage, conferred more honour than disgrace, St. Fal
 was satisfied.

The Duke took Calais from the English, who
 had been in possession of it upwards of two
 hundred years, in eight days time, and in the
 midst of winter.

He was assassinated in 1563 by Poltrôt de Maré,
 a Huguenot, an enthusiast, who thought that by
 this horrid action he did service to religion, in vio-
 lating one of her most sacred laws.

A M T O T,

BISHOP OF AUXERRE, AND GREAT ALMONER
 OF FRANCE.

AS Henry the Second was making a pro-
 gress through his kingdom, he stopped at a
 small inn in Berri to sup. After supper, a
 young

young man sent in to his Majesty a copy of Greek verses. The King being no scholar, gave them to his Chancellor to read, who was so pleased with them, that he desired him to order the boy who wrote them to come in. On enquiry, he found him to be Amyot, the son of a mercer, and tutor to a gentleman's son, in the town. The Chancellor recommended to his Majesty to take the lad to Paris, and to make him tutor to his children. Charles the Ninth, to whom Amyot had been preceptor, having read that Charles the Fifth had made his tutor Adrian a Pope, said that he would do as much for his tutor; and the post of Great Almoner of France being vacant, he gave him that honourable piece of ecclesiastical preferment. Catherine de Medicis, Charles's mother, having intended it for some one else, sent for Amyot, and said to him with great indignation, "*J'ai fait bouquer les Guises & les Chastillons, les Connétables & les Chanceliers, les Rois de Navarre & les Princes de Condé, & il faut qu'un petit Prestolet me fasse la loi ?*" Poor Amyot, fearful of her indignation, was desirous to resign the Almonership, but his generous pupil would not permit it; and gave him, some time afterwards, the Bishopric of Auxerre, as well as a rich abbey; with all which Amyot appeared to be so little contented, that he asked for another rich abbey to
 append

append to them. Charles was much surprized, and reminded Amyot, that he had always assured him that he had bounded his desires to a few hundred pounds a-year. "True, Sire," replied the Prelate, "*mais l'appetit vient en mangeant.*" Henry the Third, who had also been his pupil, gave him the Order of the Holy Ghost.

Amyot died in 1593, at the age of seventy-nine. Not long before his death, he was much pressed to write the history of his country. "I love my Sovereigns too well," said he, "to write their lives."

Amyot's translation of Plutarch will ensure him immortality: it is the best translation ever made of that entertaining and instructive writer. The French language owes him the obligation of having refined and polished it. The edition of Amyot's Plutarch, printed by Vascosan, in 13 vols. 12mo. is the edition preferred by the connoisseurs in books for the elegance of its typography*.

* Racine says, that there are beauties in the old translation of Plutarch which it would be in vain to look for in modern French; and on being desired one day by Louis XIV. who was ill, to read something to him to amuse him, he took down Amyot, and read one of the lives in it, now and then altering an old word, of which he apprehended his Majesty did not know the meaning.

MONTAGNE,

" I, in conjunction with the Baron of Caupene,"
says this entertaining Writer, " had the patronage
" of a benefice at the foot of one of our Gascon
" mountains, in a country of considerable extent.
" The inhabitants of this spot, like those of the
" Valley Angrougne, lived after a manner of their
" own, and were governed by certain laws and
" regulations which had been received from father
" to son, and to which they consented to pay obe-
" dience, from the reverence they had to
" established custom. This little district was,
" from time immemorial, in so happy a
" situation, that none of the neighbouring Judges
" had ever taken the trouble to decide any of their
" causes. No lawyer had ever been employed
" to consult with them; no stranger had ever
" been called in to settle their disputes; nor was
" any inhabitant ever known to be reduced to
" ask alms. They avoided very scrupulously all
" connections with the other parts of France, to
" keep their minds in the utmost state of purity;
" until some time since, in the memory of the fa-
" thers of the present generation, it unluckily
" happened

“ happened that one of the natives took it into
“ his head to breed up his son as a lawyer, hav-
“ ing had him taught to write in a neighbouring vil-
“ lage. This youth being now become a person of
“ consequence in his own eyes, began to disdain
“ the old customs of the district, and to put into
“ the heads of its inhabitants high notions of the
“ magnificence that took place around them.
“ One of the inhabitants having had a goat pur-
“ loined from him, he advised him to apply for
“ justice to the royal Judges that were nearest to
“ him; and thus he went on till he had destroyed
“ all the antient simplicity of his countrymen.
“ At the tail of this innovation, the inhabitants
“ say, there happened one of much more fa-
“ tal consequence, by means of a physician, who
“ unluckily for them took it into his head to
“ marry a young woman of their village, and live
“ amongst them. He began with teaching them
“ that there were such things as fevers, rheums,
“ and imposthumes, and in what part of the human
“ body the heart, the liver, and the intestines
“ were placed, of which till then they had re-
“ mained in perfect ignorance; and instead of
“ garlick, with which they had been accustomed
“ to cure all their diseases, however violent
“ and dangerous, he ordered them for a
“ cough or an indigestion some strange foreign
“ mix

“ mixtures, and began to make a trade not only of
“ their healths but of their lives. They swear,
“ that until his time they never observed that
“ being out at night in the dew gave them head-
“ aches; that it was unwholesome to drink
“ any thing warm, or that the winds of
“ autumn were more unwholesome than those of
“ the spring; that since their making use of
“ the medicines introduced by him, they
“ have been beset with a whole legion of dis-
“ eases, to which they had never been accus-
“ tomed; and that they perceive a general falling-off
“ of their antient vigour of constitution, as well
“ as that their lives are shortened by one half
“ at least.”

“ There is no nation,” adds Montagne, “ which
“ has not existed for several ages without the
“ knowledge of the art of medicine. Physicians
“ were not known in the first ages, that is to say,
“ in the best, the most happy times, and even the
“ tenth part of the world does not make use of
“ them. The Romans were six hundred years
“ without them; and, after having tried them for
“ some time, dismist them from their city at the
“ instigation of Cato the Censor, who shewed at
“ least how well he could do without them, having
“ lived himself eighty-five years, and having em-
“ bled his wife to attain to an extreme old age
“ without

“ without a physician, tho’ not indeed without
 “ physick, for I give that name to every thing
 “ which can contribute to the salubrity of our
 “ lives.”

The lively old Gascon mentions in his *Essays*, that he saw three American savages at Rouen in France, who visited that country from curiosity ; that they were presented to Charles the Ninth, who happened to be at Rouen at the time, and were shewn every thing curious that the capital of Normandy possessed, as the Cathedral, the Bridge of Boats, &c. The King spoke to them for some time by his interpreter ; and after they had observed the splendour of the Court, its manner of living, and the new sight to them of a fine city, they were asked what had most struck them. “ They mentioned three things,” says Montagne ; “ I have forgotten one of them. They
 “ said, they were much astonished that so many
 “ men of large stature (meaning the King’s
 “ Swiss Guards), with large beards, strong, and
 “ bearing arms, should submit to obey a child *,
 P “ and

* A contemporary Writer observes, that another of the things which struck them was the market-place of Rouen, where provisions and all kinds of conveniencies were immediately to be had on a man’s taking a piece of
 metal

" and that they did not rather chuse one from
 " themselves to command them. They were next
 " astonished (as they have a term in their lan-
 " guage for men which is *counterparts one of*
 " *another*) that they had observed amongst us men
 " full and gorged (*gorgez*) with all kinds of con-
 " veniencies, and that their counterparts were
 " begging at their doors, dying of hunger and
 " poverty; and thought it strange that these coun-
 " terparts to each other could suffer such an in-
 " justice, and that they did not either take them
 " by the throat, or burn their houses."

" I asked one of them," adds Montagne (" who
 " appeared to be the chief, and whom the sailors
 " who brought them over called a King) what ad-
 " vantage he received from his superiority of rank
 " to the rest of his brethren. He replied, that he
 " marched at their head when they went to war.
 " I asked him how many men followed him on
 " that occasion. He replied, pointing to a
 " certain inclosure, that there might be as many
 " persons as that could contain (about four or five
 " thousand perhaps). I then asked him if his

metal out of a bag. Here they stopped, and failed to ob-
 serve this as the effect of a regular established government,
 whilst they, living free and independent, are reduced to
 all the miseries of extemporaneous life, and often die of
 hunger

" authority

“ authority ceased after the war. He replied, that
 “ this mark of it only remained, that when he
 “ visited the villages dependent upon his go-
 “ vernment, they made a road through the
 “ hedges of their inclosures, that he might pass at
 “ his ease.”

Montagne, in one of his Essays, with great truth calls the imagination “ *la Folle du Logis*,” that power of the mind which without proper direction serves merely to embarrass and distract the understanding.

HENRY THE FOURTH,

KING OF FRANCE.

THIS great Prince used to say of superstition, that it was merely the rust of religion, the moss which grows on the stock of piety. “ Wa-
 “ ter,” added he, “ has its froth, the earth its
 “ dust, and gold itself comes not out of the
 “ bowels of the ground without its impurities.”

Humanity appears to have been a natural virtue in Henry. He was continually repeating, that

Kings ought to have the heart of a child toward God, and that of a father toward their subjects.

When he made excursions into the distant provinces, Henry used to stop all the persons he met, and ask them questions, where they were going? from whence they came? what they were carrying? what goods they sold? and what was the price? One of his attendants appearing surprised one day at his familiarity, and at his entering into such details with his subjects, he told him, "The Kings of France, my predecessors, thought themselves dishonoured in knowing the value of a teston. With respect to myself, I am anxious to know what is the value of half a denier, and what difficulty the poor people have to get it, so that they may not be taxed above their means."

On declaring war against Spain, he had thoughts of abolishing the land-tax. Sully asked him where he should then be able to find the money he wanted for carrying on the war. "In the hearts of my people," replied Henry; "that is a treasure which can never fail me."

When some of his Courtiers were one day expressing their fears that his great familiarity would destroy that respect for his person which subjects should feel for their King; he said, "Pomp, parade, and a severe gravity, belong
" only

“ only to those who feel that without such im-
 “ posing externals they should have nothing
 “ that would impress respect. With regard to
 “ myself, by the grace of God I have in myself
 “ what makes me think that I am worthy of be-
 “ ing a King. Be that however as it may, it is
 “ more honourable for a Prince to be beloved than
 “ feared by his subjects,”

He told the Prince of Rohan, that he made it his constant prayer to God that he would inspire him with grace to forgive his enemies, to gain the victory over his passions, and particularly over his weaknesses, and to make use of the power he had granted him with discretion and moderation.

On being told of the death of the Prince of Condé, when, as King of Navarre, he felt very sensibly the loss which he had sustained, and knew to what dangers and difficulties he singly remained exposed, without a friend to assist and advise him; he exclaimed, “ God alone is my
 “ refuge and support: in him alone I trust, and I
 “ shall not be confounded * :” an exclamation,

P 3

(says

* An ingenious young man came to London some years ago in the hope of getting some employment. Unsuccessful in his attempt, and reduced to extreme poverty, he had intended to throw himself into the Thames. On passing

(says Abbé Brotier) worthy of the Chief of the family of Bourbon, whose motto is "*Espoir*," "Hope."

After the entire defeat of the party of the League in France, a tradesman stopped the camp equipages of the celebrated La Noue, who complaining to Henry of it, the latter told him, "Though we have been victorious over our enemies, we are not on that account dispensed from the just demands of our creditors; and can you think it a hardship to pay your debts, when I do not pretend to dispense myself from paying mine?" He then took out of his pocket some jewels, which he gave to La Noue to redeem his carriages.

Of the readiness of reply and good-humour of this great Prince, the following anecdote is told by Brotier :

The Spanish Ambassador at the Court of Henry was one day enquiring of him the character of his Ministers. "You shall see what they are

doing near the Royal Exchange to effect his daring and his desperate purpose, he saw the carriage of the late excellent Mr. Jonas Hanway, under the arms of which was this motto, "*Never despair*." The singular occurrence of this sentence had such an effect on the mind of the young man, that he immediately desisted from his horrid design, gained soon afterwards a considerable establishment, and died in good circumstances, in the common course of mortality.

" in

“ in a minute,” said the Monarch. On seeing M. de Silleri, the Chancellor, come into the Drawing-room, he said to him, “ Sir, I am very uneasy at a beam that is good for nothing, and which seems to threaten to fall upon my head.” “ Sire,” replied Silleri, “ you should consult your Architect; let every thing be well examined, and let him go to work; but there is no hurry.” Henry next saw M. de Villeroi, to whom he spoke as he had done to Silleri. “ Sire,” replied Villeroi, without looking at the beam, “ you are very right; the beam is very dangerous indeed.” At last the President Jeannin came in, to whom Henry made a similar address as to the former Ministers. “ Sire,” said the President, “ I do not know what you mean. The beam is a very good one.” “ But,” replied the King, “ do not I see the light through the crevices, or my head is disordered?” “ Go, go, Sire,” returned Jeannin, “ be quite at your ease; the beam will last as long as you will.” Then turning to the Spanish Minister, Henry observed to him, “ Now I think you are well acquainted with the characters of my three Ministers. The Chancellor has no opinion at all; Villeroi is always of my opinion; and Jeannin speaks as he really thinks, and always thinks properly.”

Henry, on his marriage with Mary of Medicis, placed Madame de Guecheville (whose virtue

he had attempted to seduce without success) about her person ; giving as a reason, that as she really was a Lady of Honour, she ought to be *Dame d'Honneur* to a Queen.

When he besieged Paris, Henry permitted those persons to come out of the town unmolested through his army who were desirous to quit that city, then suffering the most horrid famine and sickness ; observing, “ I do not wonder that the chief persons
“ of the League and the Spaniards have so
“ little compassion for these poor people ; they are
“ merely their tyrants ; but I, who am their father and their King, cannot bear to hear of
“ the calamities they suffer without shuddering, and
“ being afflicted to the very bottom of my soul, and
“ without desiring eagerly to put a stop to them.
“ I cannot help those who are possessed with the
“ Demon of the League from perishing with it ;
“ but to those who implore my clemency, I
“ will ever extend my arms ; they shall not
“ suffer for the crimes of others.”

Some one was saying before this Prince, “ how
“ happy Kings were.” “ They are not,” replied he, “ so happy as you imagine them to be.
“ Kings are either bad or good men. If they are
“ bad men, they bear within themselves their own
“ plague and torment. If they are good men,
“ they find from other people a thousand causes of
“ uneasi-

“ uneasiness and affliction. A good King feels the
 “ misfortunes of all his subjects; and in a great
 “ kingdom what innumerable sources are there of
 “ affliction !”

Henry, naturally cheerful himself, loved cheerfulness in other persons. “ I cannot,” said he,
 “ willingly employ a melancholy person, for a
 “ man that is ill-humoured to himself, cannot
 “ easily be good-humoured to other persons. What
 “ satisfaction can be procured from a man who is
 “ dissatisfied with himself ?”

His Courtiers one day complimenting him upon the strength of his constitution, and telling him that he must live to be eighty years of age ; he replied, “ The number of our days is reckoned. I
 “ have often prayed to God for grace, but never
 “ for a long life. A man who has lived well, has
 “ always lived long enough, however early he may
 “ die.”

When some one was making a great eulogium upon the riches of the kingdom of Spain, and adding that France was full of the piastres of that country ; Henry replied, “ When
 “ these piastres remain in Spain, it is a mark
 “ of the riches of that kingdom, as, when they are
 “ seen out of that kingdom, it is a mark of its
 “ indigence. Indeed the galleons of Spain bring
 “ into that country eight millions of piastres, but
 “ four

“ four of these millions are sent into France for
 “ our corn, our wine, our salt, our cloths, and our
 “ wool. These are our mines; they enrich us with-
 “ out incurring the dangers of the sea, or sacrificing
 “ our subjects. The Spaniards come to France
 “ to buy of us, we never go to them: they do
 “ not give us their money, but pay it to
 “ us*.”

Reflecting one day on the tranquility which France was enjoying, whilst the greater part of Europe was at war, or in a near state of becoming so; he said, “ Thank God, though we have
 “ had the misfortune to have been upon the theatre of war, at present we are only spectators.”

Henry, though divorced from his first wife Margaret de Valois, ever behaved to her with kindness and good-humour. The following letter of his to that Princess was published a few years ago at Paris:

“ MA SEUR,

“ Jay etc byen ayse daprandre de vos nouvelles par le sr. de suyjac par le quel vous apredres des myennes & come la goutte mayant

* Charles the Fifth used to say even in his time, “ Every thing abounds in France; in Spain, every thing is wanting.
En France tout abonde, tout manque en Espagne.”

“ quyté

" quyte aus pyes ma prys au genoux mes maynte-
 " nant je man porte mycus & espere demain
 " coure un cheureuyl & mardy un cerf & sy de
 " la au hors je vays en amandant come je lespere
 " je sere pour vous voyr dans la syn de la semene
 " cependant je vous dyre que cest la moyndre
 " chose que vous pouves atandre de moy que le
 " comandement de lespedysyon du don que je vous
 " ay fet pour le rapt quy a ete fet de la petyte
 " fylle dudyt sr. de suyjac encore que avant la re-
 " ceptyon de la vre jy eusse pourveu de facon
 " quyl an aura tout contantement sy est ce que
 " conoyfant que vous lasexyones yl vera come
 " pour lamour de vous je lasexyone & ce resantyra
 " de lesfet de vore pryere & recomandasyon come
 " vous par tout ce quy depandra de moy quy
 " suys

" vre byen bon pere

" HENRY."

" ce x^e aut a monceau."

" A ma Seur la Royne Margueryte."

In 1599, when the Duke of Savoy came to Paris to accommodate his dispute with Henry respecting the Marquisate of Saluces, Henry was advised to keep him a prisoner till he had come to an agreement concerning it. The Monarch replied,

" Whoever

“ Whoever gave me that advice can be no true
 “ friend of mine, but a person who would de-
 “ stroy my honour. Whoever affects my good
 “ faith, gives me more uneasiness than if he af-
 “ fected my throne.”

Henry used to deplore those unfortunate dis-
 putes which divided Europe, and said, that if the
 Christian Princes would but unite themselves, in
 one year they might destroy the Turkish Em-
 pire, more particularly when all the principal per-
 sons of that Empire were discontented, and
 whilst Persia was an enemy so formidable to it.

When he was told of the defeat and the loss of
 the galleys belonging to the State of Malta, he
 exclaimed, “ How melancholy all this is ! Whilst
 “ the Christian Republic should increase, it dimi-
 “ nishes. We are like those madmen who
 “ tear the persons in pieces who are bringing
 “ them assistance.”

When he was told what judgment his subjects
 were occasionally forming of himself and of his
 actions, he used to say, “ I remain alone upon
 “ the throne, and am seen there by many persons
 “ of different situations. I am on an eminence,
 “ they are in a valley. We judge but imper-
 “ fectly of those objects that are at a great di-
 “ stance

“ stance from us : so my subjects judge of
“ me.”

On the Christmas-day of 1609 Henry went with his Court to the Church of St. Gervais at Paris, to hear a celebrated Preacher ; who, vain of the honour of having so illustrious a hearer as his Sovereign, soon interrupted the thread of his discourse, and apostrophized Henry. After having paid him the highest compliments on the clemency, the justice, and the humanity of his reign, he insisted upon many points, which, more like a politician than a divine, he thought necessary for the good of religion and the safety of the state. Henry heard him without the least emotion, and on going out of church merely said, “ Why, the
“ Preacher of to-day did not entirely fill up his
“ hour.” The day afterwards Henry came to hear him again, when meeting him as he was going into the pulpit, he said to him, “ My Father, every
“ one expected that at this time you should be
“ in the Bastile, but the opinions of the world
“ and those of myself do not always go toge-
“ ther. I am much obliged to you for the zeal
“ that you have shewn for my salvation. Con-
“ tinue, I beg of you, to request it of God for
“ me, and contribute to it yourself by your good
“ advice. In whatever place, and at whatever
“ time, you shall think fit to give it to me, you
“ will

“ will always find me well inclined to follow it.
“ I have only to request of you, that you will
“ not let your zeal get the better of your discre-
“ tion, when you think fit to give me advice in
“ public, and that you would desist from those in-
“ vectives which may alienate the love, and dimi-
“ nish the respect my subjects owe to me.
“ You know my extreme jealousy respecting the
“ former, and the extreme delicacy that attends
“ the latter. Except in public, at any private
“ audience you may give as much latitude to
“ your zeal as you please. On my part, I will
“ bring to it all that docility of which I am
“ capable; and if my weakness will permit me
“ to go with you, it will be more my fault than
“ yours if I do not become better. Once for
“ all, continue, I beg, your regard to me, and be
“ assured of my constant protection.”

The Jesuits, on account of their learning and their very agreeable manners, were great favourites with this Prince. He used to tell them, they had two Generals; “ one is the Gown, the other
“ is the Sword. The first is at Rome; the second
“ is myself.”

The Duchess de la Tremouille, who was a Huguenot, was one day repeating to Henry some scandal respecting Father Cotton, one of the Jesuits that was the most patronized by Henry, and
who

who was his Confessor. Henry replied, "Madam,
 " do but attend to the spirit of your religion: it
 " prevents you from believing in the Pope, at the
 " same time that it inclines you to believe a ca-
 " lumny."

When some of the Huguenot Ministers repre-
 sented to him that their sect could not continue
 so long as there were Jesuits in France, he replied,
 " I will endeavour to preserve you both, so that
 " the good may save the bad, and, if possible, that
 " no one may perish." He was likewise told by
 the Huguenots, that he suffered himself to be led
 by the Jesuits. " Oh, no," replied he, " for I
 " lead both Jesuits and Huguenots." He said to
 the Deputies of the Parliament who wished to
 prevent that Order from being established in
 France; " When I had serious thoughts of in-
 " troducing the Jesuits at Paris, two sorts of per-
 " sons opposed it, the Huguenots, and the Catholic
 " Priests of irregular living; both of whom reproach-
 " ed them with endeavouring to attract to them
 " men of learning and of wit: now for that I
 " esteem them. When I make levies, I wish to
 " pick out the best troops for the purpose, and I
 " am anxious that none should enter into the
 " Parliaments but worthy and excellent subjects;
 " so that throughout my kingdom merit should be
 " the mark that distinguishes honours. The
 " Jesuits

“ Jesuits forced themselves, say their adversaries,
“ into my kingdom. I am sure that I forced my
“ way into it. Clement, who assassinated my pre-
“ decessor, did not accuse them of being accom-
“ plices with him ; and if a Jesuit had been
“ concerned with him in that horrid action,
“ (of which I wish ever to lose the remembrance)
“ must the whole Order suffer on his account?
“ should all the Apostles have been driven out
“ of Judea for one Judas ? The horrors of the
“ League should no longer be imputed to them. It
“ was the error of the times ; and they, as well
“ as many others, were concerned in it from the
“ best intentions.”

Before the battle of Ivry, which decided the fate of the Crown of France, this magnanimous Prince made the following pious address to God : “ If
“ it should please thee not to bestow the
“ Crown upon me, or thou seest that I
“ am likely to be one of those Kings whom thou
“ givest to mankind in thy wrath, take away my
“ life as well as the Crown ! Grant me to-day
“ to be the victim of thy wise will ! Grant that
“ my death may deliver France from the calami-
“ ties of war, and that my blood may be the last
“ that shall be shed in this dispute ! ” Immediately before he charged the enemy, he said to the regiment which he headed, “ My Comrades, if
“ you

" you follow my fortune, remember I follow yours.
 " I am determined either to conquer or to die
 " with you. Keep your ranks, I beseech you, but
 " if the violence of the engagement should make
 " you quit them, endeavour to rally again; that
 " ensures victory. You will rally under those
 " three trees that you see there on the eminence;
 " and if you should lose your standards, do not
 " lose sight of my white plume of feathers;
 " you will ever find it in the road to honour and
 " to victory." When the enemy's ranks were
 broken, he exclaimed, "*Sauvez les François &*
 "*mainbasse sur l'Etranger.*"

Soon after the entrance of Henry into Paris, the Spanish Ambassador, who had been there during the time of the League, said, that the city was so altered he hardly knew it. "It is," said Henry, "because the father of the family is present, and takes care of his children, and so they prosper."

Henry once gave into some measures which his subjects did not appear to approve of, and were therefore free in their conversations upon them. "My thoughts," said Henry, "are too elevated, and my designs too deep for the mass of my people to fathom. They will, however, see by the event that God is my guide. With respect to them, the peace and the tranquillity which

VOL. IV. Q " they

“ they enjoy, allow them opportunities to speak.
 “ Their words fly away, whilst my actions remain.”

“ This Prince,” says Brotier, “ so great, so
 “ amiable, so good, was well acquainted with his
 “ own merit, but had in general the misfortune
 “ that those who were about him had not the proper
 “ degree of feeling respecting it.” On the day
 of his death he had heard mass at the church of the
 Feuillans at Paris. On his return, the Duke of
 Guise and Bassompierre met him walking in the
 Gardens of the Thuilleries, where he talked with
 them so pleasantly, that he kept them in a continual
 laugh ; and the Duke of Guise could not help
 saying to the Monarch, embracing him at the same
 time, “ *Sire, vous êtes à mon gré un des plus*
agréables hommes du monde.” The King
 then turning to him and Bassompierre, said in a
 grave tone of voice, “ None of you sufficiently
 “ understand me ; but I shall die one of these days,
 “ and when you have lost me, then you will
 “ know my value, and what difference there is
 “ between me and other men.” These melancholy
 ideas, for some days before he died, were continually
 crowding into his mind. The day before
 his death, he saw from a close tribune the ceremony
 of the coronation of his second wife, Mary
 of Medicis, at St. Denis. The spectators, placed

ted upon benches, filled the choir of the church to the very top of the roof of it. Struck with the immensity of the crowd, he said to Father Cotton, his Confessor, " You cannot guess on what I was thinking just now, when I was looking at this great concourse of people. I was thinking of the last Judgment, and of the account we are all then to give of our actions."

By the kindness of Mr. PLANTA, of the British Museum, this Article of Henry the Fourth is enriched with two Letters of that great Prince, when King of Navarre, which have never been printed, and of which the Originals remain in the British Museum. One was addressed to M. du Plessis, his Minister at the Court of Queen Elizabeth; the other to Mr. Anthony Bacon, brother to the celebrated Chancellor of that name.

COPY OF A LETTER OF HENRY, KING OF NA-

" VARRE (SINCE HENRY THE FOURTH OF

" FRANCE), IO MONS^r DU PLESSYS. DATED

" ROCHELLE, SEPT. 23, 1586.

" Mons^r Duplessys parce que Jay entendu
 " que Busanval a receu a Londres quinze cens
 " Ecus pour Mons^r de Baccon & que Jay eu
 " playnte de ce que les ayant de sy longtems Il

“ ne les a fait tenir au dyt S^r de Bacon—Jay
 “ bien voulu vous écrire la presante dautant que
 “ je desireroys le gratyfyer tant pour son meryte
 “ & en faveur de ceus a qui Il apartyent que
 “ J’estyme beaucoup que pour etre de la Nation
 “ Angloise pour vous pryer de le secouryr de
 “ quelque somme atendant quyl puyffe resevoyer
 “ ce que le dyt Busanval a pour lui entre mayns.
 “ Je panse byen que vous aves peu de moyens
 “ par de la mayns ce me fera chose fort agreable sy
 “ vous lui poves baylier & fere fournyr jusques
 “ a troys ou quatre cens Ecus—vous pourres man-
 “ der audyt Busanval de fere tenyr par quelque
 “ voye (comme il sen peut trouver plusieurs) ce
 “ quyl a receu pour lui & fere rembourser ce que
 “ vous luy avés fet fournyr Ce que massurant que
 “ vous feres Je ne vous en dyray davantage sy ce
 “ n’est que je feray byen ayse que le dyte S^r de
 “ Bacon ayt en cela contantemant. Adyeu Mons^r
 “ du Plessys,

“ cest

“ Votre tres affectyonné Mettre &

“ parfet Amy.”

“ De la Rochelle, ce xxiii de Settembre.”

“ COPY

“ COPY OF A LETTER OF HENRY, KING OF
 “ NAVARRE, TO M' DE BACON (MR. AN-
 “ THONY BACON). DATED SEPT. 23, 1586.

“ Mons' de Bacon Je suys byen marry de ce
 “ que Busanval na fet autre devoyr de vous fere
 “ tenyre la somme quyl avoyt reseus pour vous
 “ car il sayt combyen J'estyme ceus a quy vous
 “ apartenes & combyen Je vous ayme Je mande a
 “ Mons' Duplessys de vous secouryr de ce quyl
 “ pourra atendant que vous ayes receu vos de-
 “ nyers Je croy quyl le fera encores que la ne-
 “ cessyte des affaires et des charges de dela soyt
 “ grande J'eusse byen desyré que vostre santé
 “ vous eust permys d'estre aupres de moy, car
 “ J'eusse donné ordre que vous n'eussyes poynt
 “ tombé en telles dyfycultés Je vous pryé fetes
 “ tousjours estat de moy et vous assurés que Je
 “ suys

“ Vre asectyone et assure Amy,

“ HENRY.”

SULLY.

S U L L Y.

WHEN the conspiracy of Biron against Henry the Fourth was discovered, Henry told Sully, that a great number of persons, even some amongst the highest Nobility, were concerned in it, and desired him to guess who they were. " Good God, " Sire! suppose any man to be a traitor? That " is what I will never do."

Sully used to say, that pasturage and agriculture were two teats to a kingdom, that were worth all the gold of Peru.

In spite of the superiority of his talents, and the purity of his intentions, this great Minister was ever harraßed by calumnies and misrepresentations. Many of them were studiously related to Henry, who occasionally mentioned them to him, and heard in what manner he defended himself. Once, after a conversation of three hours on subjects like these, he embraced Sully at coming out of his anti-chamber before all his court, and said, " I esteem " you as the best and the most innocent man that " ever was, as well as the most loyal and the most " useful servant I ever possessed." Then turning round to some of Sully's enemies who were present, he added, " I wish earnestly to let you all " know,

“ know, that I love Sully better than ever, and
 “ that death alone can dissolve my esteem for
 “ him.”

Sully, in conformity with the principles of commerce that obtained in his time, wished his Sovereign to issue an edict prohibiting the use of *silk*; looking upon it as a luxury imported from a foreign country, that would take away money out of the kingdom of France. Henry replied to him, “ Why, my good Rosny, I
 “ had rather fight the King of Spain in three
 “ pitched battles, than engage with all those gen-
 “ try of police, of finance, of the customs, and
 “ especially with their wives and daughters, that
 “ you will set upon me by your whimsical and un-
 “ reasonable regulation.”

Madame d’Entragues, Henry’s favourite mistress, was extremely angry with Sully one day, on his not immediately paying to her brother some gratuity which that Monarch had ordered him.
 “ The King,” said she to him, “ would act very
 “ singularly indeed, if he were to displease per-
 “ sons of quality merely to give into your
 “ notions. And pray, Sir, to whom should a
 “ King be kind, if not to his Relations, his
 “ Courtiers, and his Mistresses?” “ That might
 “ be very well, Madam,” replied Sully, “ if the
 “ King took the money out of his own purse;

“ but in general he takes it out of those of shop-
“ keepers, artizans, labourers, and farmers. These
“ persons enable him to live. One master is
“ enough for us, and we have no occasion for
“ such a number of Courtiers, of Princes, and of
“ King’s Mistresses.”

Sully was one of the most laborious Ministers that ever existed. He rose at four o’clock in the morning. The first two hours after he got up were employed in reading and in expediting the papers that lay upon his table ; this he called “ *nettoyer la tapis.*” At seven o’clock he attended Council, and the rest of the morning was spent with his Sovereign in transacting the different business with which he was entrusted. At twelve o’clock he dined on a service of ten dishes, with some select guests. After dinner he gave an audience, where every body was admitted : first the ecclesiasticks, both Catholics and Huguenots ; then the farmers, and the persons of meaner rank ; and persons of quality succeeded to them. After his audience, he returned to his closet, where he read and wrote till supper-time, when he ordered his doors to be shut, and gave himself up to the pleasures of society with a few friends ; and at ten o’clock he went to bed.

On

On the death of his Sovereign and his friend Henry the Fourth, he retired to his Chateau of Villebon, where he composed his Memoirs by the title of "*Œconomies Royales*," which were printed in four volumes folio. These were afterwards put into better order and more modern French, and many of the details they contained retrenched, by the Abbé de l'Ecluse; and this in general is the edition of the Memoirs of this great and good Minister which is at present read.

ARMAND DE BIRON

was a Marshal and Master of the Artillery of France. He was no less a man of learning than a great General.

"He lost," says Brotier, "no opportunity of instructing himself, and wrote down in his common-place book whatever he heard or met with that was worthy of his notice. These were called, *Les Devines Tablettes de Biron*."

No less liberal than brave, when his Maître d'Hotel advised him to make a reform in his household, and get rid of some of his supernumerary servants; giving as a reason, that he could do
without

without them ; “ Perhaps so,” replied Biron, “ but let me know first, if they can do without “ me.”

At the battle of Ivry, Henry the Fourth joined the Walloon Troops at the risk of his life, and left Biron with a corps de reserve, to prevent the enemy from rallying. When the engagement was over, Biron told his Sovereign, “ Sire, this “ is not fair : you have done to-day what Biron “ should have done, and he has done what the “ King ought to have done.”

“ He had,” says Brotier, “ the weakness “ too commonly incident to Generals—that of “ continuing rather than terminating a war. He “ said to his Son, who asked him to give him some “ troops for an action, which would be peculiarly “ favourable to the cause in which they were en- “ gaged : You blockhead you ! what you wish then “ that we may be sent to plant cabbages at our “ country seat?—*Quoi donc, maraut, nous veux tu “ envoyer planter des choux à Biron ?*”

Biron wrote some Commentaries on his Military Expeditions ; of which Brantôme laments the loss. He boasted that he had passed from the lowest rank in the Army to that of General, and said, that was the only legitimate way to become a Marshal of France. He had been wounded in
seven

seven different engagements. When he was made a Knight of the Holy Ghost, being required to produce his Letters of Nobility, he contented himself with exhibiting a few pieces of parchment to the Sovereign and the Commissioners, saying, “*Sire, voila ma Noblesse bien comprize.*” Then putting his hand upon his sword, he added, “*Mais, Sire, la voila mieux.*”

His device was a match burning, with these words: “*Perit sed in armis.*” He gave Henry the Fourth the wise advice to remain in France, and not to fly into England or Switzerland, on the death of Henry the Third. He was killed by a musquet ball, at the siege of Epernay in 1562.

Biron was God-father to the celebrated Cardinal de Richelieu, to whom he gave his own baptismal name of Armand.

CHARLES GONTAUT DE BIRON,

son of the Marshal Biron mentioned in the preceding Article, was so early an excellent Officer, that at the age of fifteen he was chosen, by the common consent of the Army commanded by his Father, to supply his place as General, when the latter was prevented by his wounds from assuming that distinguished situation.

Biron

Biron used to say, that sometimes prudence was unnecessary in war.

He conspired against his Sovereign Henry the Fourth, who would have pardoned him, had he relied sufficiently upon his clemency and his gratitude to have confessed his treason to him. He who had so often looked upon death with intrepidity in the field, beheld it upon the scaffold with the utmost fear and emotion; and the Executioner was obliged to do his sad office as by stealth. Biron had ridiculed the quiet and resigned manner with which the amiable but unfortunate Earl of Essex met his fate, as bordering upon pusillanimity and cowardice. Nemesis is but too often upon the watch to avenge obloquy upon itself, and to render those persons justly obnoxious to its attacks, who have not been sparing of them upon other persons.

Henry has been much blamed for not sparing the life of his fellow-soldier and companion, and occasionally the cause of his victories. Biron was, however, so violent, so expensive, and so dissatisfied with his Sovereign's behaviour to him, that he would perhaps have ever looked up to a Revolution to gratify his revenge, or to satisfy his necessities. He was extremely addicted to play, at which he lost such considerable sums, that he used to say, *“ Je ne sçais si je mourrai sur un echaffaut,*
“ mais

" *mais je sçais bien que je ne mourrai pas à l'Hôpital.*" "Fatal alternative," says D'Anquetil, "that but too often attends those who risk their fortunes on a die or a card."

Brotier says, "that when Biron's friends solicited his pardon from Henry; by way of palliating his crime, they said that his pride had made him oppose his Sovereign. Henry replied, "It is always agreeable to me to pardon, but my device is that of my kingdom :

Parcere subjeclis et debellare superbos.

To spare the conquered, and subdue the proud.

Biron was so conscious of the fate which awaited him, that upon being told when he was in prison that he would soon be released, he replied, "Alas ! I am not one of those birds who are put into a cage to let go again."

PRESIDENT JEANNIN

belonged to the detestable faction of the League, but, in conjunction with a few excellent men of his party, would not give into the horrid massacre of St. Bartholomew. He was President of the Parliament of Dijon when Henry the Fourth, on his

his taking possession of Paris, said that he would make him one of his Council of State. Jeannin excused himself by saying, that it was not just that he should prefer an old Leaguer to so many distinguished persons, whose fidelity to him had never been suspected. "I am certain, Sir," replied Henry, "that a person who has been faithful to a Prince will not be defective in fidelity to a King."

A rich Country Gentleman of Burgundy being much struck with Jeannin's eloquence in the Parliament of that Province, was very anxious to have him for his son-in-law, and waited upon him to tell him of his intention. On his asking him what property he possessed; Jeannin, pointing to his head, and to a small collection of Books in the room, said, "In these, Sir, consist all my wealth and all my fortune."

Some Prince having asked Jeannin whose son he was; he replied, "I am the son of my own merit."

Jeannin was Ambassador from Henry the Fourth to the States-General of Holland, and negotiated the peace between that Republic and the Spaniards—one of the most difficult that ever took place—with such ability and impartiality, that he gained the confidence of the two parties. Cardinal Bentivoglio

tivoglio says, that he had often heard Jeannin speak in the Council of State ; when he appeared to carry in his manner and in his countenance all the dignity of his Master.

Henry said of him, " I am obliged to gild
 " several of my subjects to take off the edge of
 " their malice. With respect to Jeannin, I have
 " as yet contented myself with saying good things
 " of him, without doing any for him."

Jeannin's "Memoirs of his Negotiations with
 " Holland" were published by himself. When
 Richelieu was banished to Avignon, he studied
 them very much, and thought himself greatly in-
 debted to them for his knowledge of the difficult
 art of Negotiation.

Jeannin, though President of the Parliament of
 Dijon, used to say, " We are not so well instructed
 " occasionally in the Parliaments as the Prince
 " and his Ministers are respecting what makes
 " for the general good of the country. Some-
 " times the same thing taken separately appears
 " unjust, which in the general is just."

Henry the Fourth once finding a state-secret
 betrayed, said to his other Ministers, " See
 " amongst yourselves who it is that has betrayed
 " us ; I myself will answer for that good creature
 " there (pointing to Jeannin), that he has not
 " done it."

CARDINAL

CARDINAL D'OSSAT.

THIS eminent Negotiator was the son of a Smith, and lost his Father and Mother when he was very young. At the age of nine, he was placed in the service of a young Nobleman of Auch; his Master was likewise an orphan, and they studied together. D'Ossat soon outstripped his Master, and became his Preceptor: he afterwards was called to the bar, and by degrees rose to the dignity of a Bishop and Cardinal. His negotiations at the Court of Rome procured the absolution of Henry the Fourth; a matter, at that time, of no small difficulty.

“ He was a man,” says his Biographer, “ of great penetration, and took his measures with such precaution, that it is impossible to find a single error or mistake in any of them. He united in the highest degree politics and probity, honours with modesty, and dignities with disinterestedness. His letters, though upon subjects which now cease to interest, have been esteemed very much by Negotiators. The late intelligent Sir James Porter was extremely fond of them, and recommended them as models of diplomatic communication.”

THEODORE

THEODORE D'AUBIGNÉ.

HENRY THE FOURTH, King of France (then King of Navarre), going one day to Con-dillac, the country-seat of Francois de Foix, Bishop of Aire, desired him to permit him to see his Cabinet of Curiosities. To this the Bishop consented, on condition that the King should take with him no persons who were men of ignorance, and void of curiosity. "With all my heart," Uncle," replied the King; "I shall introduce no one who is not more capable of observing and of appreciating your Cabinet than myself." Coming in then to the Cabinet with the Sieurs Clerval, Du Pleffis, Du Sainte Angebonde, Pelliffon, and Theodore D'Aubigné; while the King and the rest were amusing themselves in seeing a cannon lifted up by a small machine which a boy of six years of age had in his hand, and were very attentive to this operation, D'Aubigné observed a piece of black marble which served as a writing-desk to the Bishop; and having found a pencil, he wrote upon it this distich:

*Non isthæc Princeps Regem tractare doceto,
Sed doctâ regni pondera ferre manu.*

Teach not the King to toys to give his care,
But Empire's pond'rous weight with ease to bear.

Having done this, he covered over the piece of marble, and joined the company. When they came up to it, the Bishop said, "Sire, see this is my writing-desk!" but having taken off the cover, and seeing the distich, he said, "Ah, ah! a Man has been here, I see." "Nay," said Henry, "what do you take us all for Beasts then?" and turning to the Bishop, "Uncle," said he, "can you guess, by the countenance of us, who has put this trick upon you?" This folly of his Majesty afforded much amusement.

D'Aubigné wrote the History of his Life, and addressed it to his Children. "My children," says he, in the Preface to it, "Antiquity will furnish you with directions and examples, in the lives of Emperors and of great men, how to behave against the attacks of enemies and of disobedient subjects. You will there see how they have resisted the attacks of the one, and the rebellions of the other; but it will never teach you that kind of conduct which is suited to common and ordinary life: and this third kind of knowledge requiring more dexterity than the other two, you have more occasion for instruction in it, since you are rather to imitate persons of a middling station than those who are of a distinguished rank in life; having to struggle against your equals, where
" there

“ there is more occasion for address than for force.
 “ This want of accommodation has often put
 “ Princes in a perilous situation. Henry the
 “ Great, the fourth Sovereign of that name in
 “ France, was not pleased when he found his
 “ servants reading the lives of Emperors and of
 “ great men. Having discovered one of his
 “ servants, by name Neufy, very fond of reading
 “ Tacitus, and fearing lest his courage should
 “ take too high a flight, he advised him to quit
 “ that kind of reading, and to peruse only the lives
 “ of persons in a situation similar to his own.”

At four years of age D'Aubigné's father put him into the hands of a Preceptor, who taught him the Greek, Latin, and Hebrew languages at the same time; and he says, that at seven years of age he translated the Crito of Plato, upon a promise which his father had made him, that the translation should be printed, with a portrait of himself at that very early age prefixed to it.

D'Aubigné, who was a Protestant, attached himself to Henry the Fourth, to whom he was a faithful and active servant, and often exposed his life in his service. Henry repaid his attachment in no other manner than by making him a present of his portrait.

trait. D'Aubigné wrote the following lines under it :

*Ce Prince est d'étrange Nature,
Je ne sçai qui Diable l'a fait.
Il récompense en peinture
Ceux qui le servent en effet.*

Henry had a favourite Spaniel, which D'Aubigné finding half starved in the streets, took home with him and kept, inscribing these lines upon his collar :

I.

*Le fidèle Citron qui couchoit autrefois
Sur votre lit sacré, couche ores sur la dure ;
C'est ce fidèle Chien qui apprit de la Nature
À faire des Amis, et des traîtres le choix.*

II.

*C'est lui qui les Brigands effrayant de sa voix,
Des dents, des assassins, d'où vient donc qu'il endure
La faim, le froid, les coups, les dedans, et l'injure,
Payement coutumier du service des Rois.*

III.

*Sa fierté, sa beauté, sa jeunesse agréable
Le fit chérir de vous ; mais il sût redoutable
À vos baineux, aux siens pour la dextérité.*

IV.

*Courtisans, qui jettez vos dédaigneuses vœux
Sur ce Chien délaissé, mort de faim par les rues,
Attendez ce boya de la fidélité.*

The

The Dog was soon afterwards taken to the King, who changed colour when he read these lines, and remained confused for some time. But not long afterwards he was more confused, when in an Assembly of the Deputies of the Protestants of Languedoc he was asked what was become of D'Aubigné, who had saved their Province; and what he had done for so active and so useful a servant of God. He replied, "that he always looked upon him as much attached to him, and that he would take care of him."

Before D'Aubigné returned to the Court of Henry, he sent one of his Pages to announce to the Sovereign that he was on the road. The King asked him, from whence he came? The Page said, "Yes, yes;" and to every question that was put to him returned, "Yes, yes." On the King's asking him, why he continued to answer his questions in that manner, he replied, "Sire, I said yes, yes, because Kings drive away persons from their presence, if they will not always make use of these words to every thing which their Sovereigns require of them."

Henry had quarrelled with D'Aubigné on some occasion or other, and being afterwards reconciled to him, embraced him very heartily. D'Aubigné told him, "Sire, when I look in your face,

"I see that I may take my old freedoms and liberties with you. Open now three of your waistcoat buttons, and be so kind as to tell me how I have displeased you." Henry growing pale at these words (as was his custom when any thing affected him) answered, "You were too much attached to the Duc de le Tremouille, to whom you know I had an aversion." "Sire," replied D'Aubigné, "I have had the honour of being brought up at the feet of your Majesty, and I have learned from you never to abandon those persons who were afflicted and oppressed by a power superior to their own. You will then surely approve in me that lesson of virtue which I learned under yourself." This answer was succeeded by another hearty embrace from Henry.

One night as D'Aubigné was sleeping in Henry's chamber with some of the Gentlemen of his suite, he said to La Force, who was asleep by his side, "Our Master is surely one of the most ungrateful men upon earth!" La Force, between sleeping and waking, asked him what he was saying. "Why," exclaimed the King, whom D'Aubigné thought to be asleep, "are you deaf? do you not hear what he says? that I am the most ungrateful of mankind?" "Sleep on, Sire," replied D'Aubigné; "I have a good deal more to say
"yet."

“ yet.” “ The next day,” adds D’Aubigné,
 “ the King did not look unkindly at me, but he
 “ still gave me nothing.”

After Henry’s death, D’Aubigné retaining in
 his hands two towns near Rochelle, was told, that
 if he would give them up to the Queen, he should
 have of her Majesty what he pleased. He replied,
 “ I shall receive of the Queen all I desire, for I
 “ only wish her to look upon me as a good
 “ Christian and a good Frenchman.”

He wrote a Universal History, some Tragedies,
 and other Works, of which he says, “ that
 “ in his retirement at St. Jean d’Angeli, he
 “ printed them at his own expence; and that
 “ they had scarcely appeared in the world, when
 “ they were burnt at Paris by the hands of the
 “ Hangman.”

D’Aubigné likewise wrote “ *Les Aventures du*
 “ *Baron de Frençle,*” in ridicule of the Catholics
 and the Leaguers. He mentions these lines, which
 were made upon some Reformers of the Abuses
 in Church and State.

*Enfin chacun deteste
 Les guerres, et se taise
 Ne vouloir que le bien*

*Chacun au bien aspire,
Chacun ce bien desire,
Et le desire bien.*

Each party civil war detests,
And each with solemn vows protests,
He nothing means but good,
Each says it is his only aim,
Each to this good puts in his claim,
His own still understood.

THEODORIC DE SCHOMBERG.

THE day before the battle of Ivry, the German Troops which Schomberg commanded, mutinied and refused to fight, if they were not paid the money which was due to them. Schomberg went to Henry the Fourth with this message, who answered him angrily, "How, Colonel Thische (a nick-name given to him), is it the behaviour of a man of honour to demand money, when he should take his orders for fighting?"

The next morning, Henry, recollecting what he had said to Schomberg, went into his tent before the engagement began, and said to him, "Colonel, this is perhaps the only opportunity I may have---I may be killed in the engagement---It is not right that I should carry away
" with

“ with me the honour of a brave Gentleman like
“ you. I declare then, that I recognize you as a
“ man of worth, and incapable of doing any thing
“ cowardly.”

Schomberg, struck with admiration and gratitude at this noble behaviour of Henry, replied to him, “ Ah ! Sire, in restoring to me that honour
“ which you took away from me, you take away
“ my life : for I should be unworthy of it, if I
“ did not devote it to your service. If I had a
“ thousand lives, I would lay them all at your
“ feet,”

M. DE SILLERY.

WHEN, after the assassination of Henry the Fourth, Mary de Medicis burst into the room where he was sitting, and exclaimed, “ The
“ King, Sir, is dead ! ” “ I beg your Majesty’s
“ pardon,” replied the Chancellor, “ the King
“ of France never dies.”

He was banished to his seat at Sillery, and supported the loss of his power and consequence with great impatience. His Physicians, on his death-bed, refusing to acquaint him with the danger of his situation, an old and faithful
servant

servant took the painful task upon himself, and said to him, "Sir, your trial is over: you must prepare yourself for death. You have not above seven or eight hours to live." "Is it so, my friend?" replied M. de Sillery; "let me employ, then, the short time that I have to live in a proper manner. Send for my Confessor."

"M. de Sillery's virtues and faults were so well counterbalanced," says Sully, "that it was no difficult matter for me to employ the first usefully, and to guard myself against the dangers of the latter."

MARY DE MEDICIS.

WHEN this Princess made her escape from the Castle of Blois to join the Duke of Epernon at Angoulême, she let herself down from the window of the castle by the sheets of her bed. She intended to have taken with her a valuable casket filled with jewels, but on reaching the ground, found that in the agitation of her mind she had forgotten them. It was now too late to think of

reco-

recovering them, and she proceeded on her journey on horseback.

Amongst the archives of the Parliament of Paris, is this singular petition of this Queen :

“ *Supplie Marie Reine de France & de Navarre, disant que depuis le 23 de Fevrier auroit été Prisonniere au Chateau de Compeigne, sans être ni accusée ni soupçonnée.*”

This Princess should have been treated with more respect by the people of Paris than she met with. She contributed much to embellish that city by architecture and by painting. The Palace of the Luxembourg, and its celebrated Gallery painted by Rubens, owe their existence to her.

She was extremely fond of devices. On the birth of her son she took that of Juno leaning on a peacock, thus inscribed :

Viro partuque beata.

LOUIS

LOUIS THE THIRTEENTH,

KING OF FRANCE.

THE disastrous fate of Henry the Fourth prevented this Prince from completing that education the excellent Prince his father would have given him. Of the defect of this he was so sensible, that hearing some young persons of his own age engaged in a serious conversation, he ran into his closet, where M. Bordas (who was then his favourite) found him in tears; and on asking the Prince the reason of them, he told him, "I lament my
 " situation extremely. The children of private
 " gentlemen are more happy than those of Sovereigns. They are instructed in the knowledge
 " of the world and in business. As for Princes,
 " their ignorance is desirable to those about them,
 " as they may then more easily render themselves masters of and deceive them. Hence
 " arise the misfortunes of States, and the small
 " degree of reputation which Sovereigns possess in
 " the world."

On the death of the Marechal d'Ancre, he said,
 " God be thanked for his death! Send me his
 " ther

“ther the old servants of my father, and the old Members of my Council of State: I will in future be directed by their advice.”

This Prince had occasionally fits of strength of mind, but they were not lasting. When the Deputies from the Huguenots of France requested him to confirm the decrees in their favour, which were rather extorted sword in hand than granted freely, and quoted to him the examples of Henry the Third and Henry the Fourth, who favoured them; Louis replied, “Henry the Third was afraid of you, and my father loved you: now I neither fear nor love you *”

When Madame de Bouteville, and some more Ladies of distinction, entreated him to save the life of M. de Bouteville, who was condemned to be beheaded for fighting a duel, he replied, “I feel his loss as sensibly as any of you, but my conscience forbids me to grant him a pardon.”

* When after the siege of Rochelle, the Deputies from the Huguenots in that city came to deliver the keys of it to Louis the Thirteenth, they told him, that they came to throw themselves at his feet. M. de Marillac, who was present, said, “You are not come, Gentlemen, to throw yourselves at the King’s feet, but you have fallen at them in despite of yourselves.”

CARDINAL

CARDINAL DE RICHELIEU.

THE Cardinal's device was an ostrich, with this motto, in allusion to the supposed power that bird has of digesting iron: "*Fortis dura equit.*" According to Brotier, he first put this motto on the cannon of his Sovereign Louis the Thirteenth, "*Ratio ultima Regum* *."

"He was," says Brotier, "well acquainted with the resources of the country that he governed so despotically, and of which he had all the powers and energies at his own disposal. He used to say, that France could keep up a force of six hundred thousand infantry, and of one hundred and fifty thousand cavalry, and was able to take the field with them in a fortnight."

When Richelieu sent the celebrated Abbé de St. Cyran to the Castle of Vincennes, his niece, the Duchesse d'Aguillon, and many other persons, entreated him to give him his liberty. He replied, "If in the last age Luther and Calvin had been shut up in prison, it would have saved Europe a great deal of trouble and of bloodshed."

A favourite saying of Richelieu was, that "secrecy is the soul of all great affairs."

* "*Paroles Memorables*."

The Cardinal had an odd whim of having a Comedy composed by five different persons, each of whom took an Act. It was called "*La Comédie de Tuilleries, par les cinq Auteurs.*" It was represented before the King and Queen and the Court of France with great magnificence. The Actors sat by themselves on a bench. Chapelain was supposed to have been the planner of it. He, however, only corrected the piece in several places. The Cardinal requested his help in this business; promising in return to give Chapelain his assistance on a similar occasion.

"How happens it," said the Cardinal one day to M. de Valancay, the *diseur des bons mots* of his time at Paris, "that you, who scatter your abuse upon every one, have never once taken it into your head to find fault with me? Is it because you are afraid?" "No, Sir," replied M. de Valancay, "it is because your Eminence commits no faults."

DUC

DUC DE MONTMORENCI.

WHEN Henry the Fourth held this illustrious and unfortunate Prince in his arms as his godfather at his christening, he said, "What a fine infant is this son of mine! If the House of Bourbon should fail, there is no Family in Europe that has such claims as his to the Crown of France, of which it has always supported and increased the splendor, at the expence of its own blood."

When Louis XIII. presented him with the Marshal's staff of France, he said, "Take it, my cousin; you will do it more honour than it will do to you." The same Sovereign seeing him as he was setting out for the expedition against Piedmont, exclaimed, "*Voilà le plus brave homme de mon Royaume.*"

After the battle of Veillano, where the Duke behaved with the greatest valour, M. de Cramail asked him, if amidst so many dangers he had at all thought of death. "I have learned, Sir," replied the Duke, "from my ancestors, that the most glorious life is that which finishes on a victorious field of battle."

When

When he was taken prisoner at the battle of Castelnaudari, and was condemned to death by the Parliament of Toulouse, as bearing arms against his Sovereign, he said to the two Judges who came to his prison to signify to him the sentence which the Parliament had pronounced against him, "Gentlemen, I thank you and your illustrious Court. Assure them that I look upon this sentence no less as proceeding from the mercy of Heaven, than from the justice of my Prince."

It appears by the Memoirs of M. Puysegur, that this illustrious culprit was decapitated by the *Douloir*, an instrument of death much resembling the modern Guillotine.

MARSHAL MARILLAC

was brought to the scaffold by the sanguinary Richelieu in 1632. Forty years of service, and his memory rehabilitated by the Parliament of Paris after the death of that Minister, have restored his name to that degree of respect and esteem which it ever deserved.

In order to be able to make out any accusation against the Marshal, his enemies were obliged to

recur to some trifling abuses in his conduct as Commander in Chief, to some profits he had made by contracts, or that some persons under him had made on the building of the Citadel of Verdun. On hearing these charges read, he exclaimed to his Judges, "What an extraordinary thing it is, that a man of my rank should be prosecuted with so much severity and injustice! After all, there occurs nothing in the charges against me but the words hay, straw, stores, and mortar."

When he was required to give up the staff of Marshal of France, previous to his being led to execution; "The King," said he, "gave it to me, and put the power of it into my hands, which I have often stained with the blood of his enemies; but now I return it to him in a manner much more bloody."

As he was conducting to the Place de Greve to be executed, he passed before the Hotel of Cardinal de Richelieu. "Alas!" said he, "in that house I was promised many things, which to-day I find not to be true."

MICHAEL

MICHAEL MARILLAC

was the elder brother of the Marshal of that name, and was made Keeper of the Seals of France in 1626. They were taken from him in 1630, and he died in confinement in 1632. The two brothers were much attached to Mary de Medicis, and incurred the displeasure of Richelieu for their attachment to that persecuted Princess.

M. de Marillac used to say to the young Lawyers of his time, "Only take pains, and be modest, and you must rise in your profession."

He called his high office an office of perpetual denial: "For," said he, "I am in general obliged to refuse nine requests out of ten that are made to me."

He often repeated what his predecessor M. de L'Hôpital says in his Poems of a Chancellor that used to refuse nothing, whether the requests were just or unjust: "That it is no praise to a wise man to have one quality which he has in common with a young prodigal, or with a woman who has lost her virtue."

DUC DE ROHAN.

THIS great General and excellent Politician first shewed his talents in the latter capacity at the meeting of the Protestants at Saumur in 1611, where he took the part of the great and the good Sully, his father-in-law, against the Duc de Bouillon with success. "It was here," said he, "where I laid the foundation of that knowledge to which the great ought particularly to apply themselves, that of managing mankind *."

The Duke had the courage to resist Cardinal Richelieu, that idol of power to whom every other knee in France bowed. In spite of the distresses of the Huguenot party in France, of which he was the leader, he adopted the daring resolution to assemble another army of that party, and took care to let the Cardinal know, that pacification between the Catholics and Huguenots was the great object of his desires; that whatever might happen, he was resolved to persist, as well as

* "*J'ai jeté là les fondemens de la science que les grands doivent sur toutes choses apprendre, qui est de gagner les hommes.*"

to perish himself with all the remains of his party, rather than not obtain a general peace conformably to the acknowledged edicts for that purpose; and recommended to his Eminence to consider how dangerous it was to preclude a man of courage in arms from every hope of safety.

The pacification was soon afterwards signed by Louis the Thirteenth, at Aletz, June 27, 1629, being the third which the Duke had the honour to conclude with his Sovereign. He then retired to Venice, where he was received with every honour due to his rank and character, and in which city he wrote the celebrated Memoirs of his Life and Negotiations; by which means he filled up that leisure which to a man of his ardent and active mind would have been insupportable without some employment. He was often heard to say, that there was no misfortune could happen to a man so great as that of having nothing to do, and that he really wondered how a man of sense could ever find himself in that horrid situation; but which indeed always happened to those, who, having no powers of mind, exist only upon the favours of fortune; and that when her feeble power abandoned them, and they had lost the idle and seductive air of the Court, they became exposed to vexation, and fell into such a

state of restlessness as rendered them incapable either of ease or pleasure.

His maxims as a General respecting his countrymen were, that they should always be placed by their Commander in such a manner that they might begin an engagement *. “ I know well,” said he one day, “ the disposition of the French ; “ they are incapable of maintaining foot by foot “ any advantage they may have gained over their “ enemies ; they should always be kept in a posture of attack, and not of defence. Their quick “ and impetuous character inclines them rather “ to act than to suffer, and to advance rather than “ wait the attack of their enemies.”

The celebrated Pere Joseph, the confidant of Richelieu, wrote by his order a letter, as from the Cardinal Infant of Spain to the Duke, by way of sounding his inclinations toward that Court. The Duke replied, that he was too good a Frenchman, and too dutiful a subject to his King, to pay the least attention to any thing that was prejudicial to his Prince ; and that however ill he was treated at his own Court, he had most assuredly very good reasons for complaint, but none for being deficient in fidelity to his Prince.

* “ *Il faut mettre les François en estat de frapper les premiers.*”—*Histoire du Duc de Rohan.*

The Duke de Rohan was mortally wounded at the battle of Rhinsfield. Previous to the engagement, the Duke of Weymar, one of the most distinguished Generals of his time, desired him to give the word of command; adding, that he should be ashamed to give it himself, whilst before the greatest General in Europe. The Duke de Rohan replied, that he was only there to fight as a soldier under his orders, and to see the difference there was between military operations which depend upon the understanding and mere *coups du main*; but that if he really wished to have his opinion on the present state of the army, he would very readily give it to him, to the best of his abilities.

The Duke of Weymar consulted him and took his advice, which proved unfortunate only to the Duke de Rohan, as he was wounded and taken prisoner. As they were taking him off the field, the Duke of Weymar, rallying his troops, took the party prisoners who were carrying off the Duke de Rohan, and had the melancholy satisfaction of giving him every assistance in his wretched situation. He died a few days after the engagement, on the thirteenth of April 1638, in the Abbey of Coningsfield, where his heart is deposited in a box: his body was carried with much funeral pomp

to Geneva, and buried in the great church of that city.

When the Chiefs of his party accused this great man of having sold to Louis the Thirteenth some of their fortresses which they were unable to defend, he said with great indignation, presenting his breast to them at the same time, "Strike, strike! I am willing to die by your hands, after having so often risked my life for your service."

The Duke, amongst his various other works, wrote a book on the Interest of Princes, with a dedication to the Cardinal de Richelieu; in which he tells him, after mentioning the great difficulties attendant on the government of a kingdom, that no certain and invariable rule can be laid down for it, and that what causes a revolution in the affairs of the world, causes also a compleat alteration in the fundamental maxims of government; "therefore," adds he, "those persons who conduct themselves more by examples of past times than by reasons taken from the present situation of things, of necessity make many mistakes."

In his chapter on the Interest of England, he says,

"England, which is like a small separate world, had nothing to do with other States, unless when the necessity to protect its commerce

“ merce obliged it, which was then its true inte-
 “ rest. It is by that it has acquired its wealth,
 “ which, joined to its situation, has rendered it
 “ so considerable. But since, under the shadow of
 “ the mysterious marriage between Philip and
 “ Mary, the politics of Spain have insensibly en-
 “ tered into those of England, which before that time
 “ had maxims of policy of its own, it has, by
 “ little and little, sometimes accommodated itself
 “ to the interests of France, and sometimes to those
 “ of Spain.

“ Queen Elizabeth,” added he, “ who by her
 “ prudent government has equalled the fame of the
 “ greatest Sovereigns that Christian Europe ever
 “ possessed, well acquainted with the situation of
 “ her kingdom, thought that the true interest of it
 “ was to keep it in a state of perfect union, hav-
 “ ing destroyed all the remains of the former fac-
 “ tions ; very wisely judging, that England is a
 “ great animal which can never die unless it de-
 “ stroys itself: “ *Que l'Angleterre est un grand*
 “ *animal qui ne peut jamais mourir s'il ne se tue*
 “ *lui-même.*”

ELIZABETH,

ELIZABETH,
QUEEN OF ENGLAND.

“ AS to her own personal qualities,” says Strype,
 “ she was a Queen that easily forgave private in-
 “ juries, but a severe dispenser of common jus-
 “ tice, favouring none in their crimes, nor leav-
 “ ing them hopes of impunity. She cut off all
 “ licentiousness from all, giving no countenance
 “ thereunto to any. This precept of Plato she
 “ always set before her in all her doings, That laws
 “ should rule over men, and not that men should
 “ rule, and be lords, over the laws. Besides
 “ this, she was a Prince that least of all desired
 “ the estates and goods of her subjects; and for her
 “ own treasure, she commanded it to be frugally
 “ and sparingly laid out for her private pleasure,
 “ but royally and liberally for any public use,
 “ whether it were for common benefit or domestic
 “ magnificence.”

The proficiency in learning of this great Prin-
 cess is thus described by Roger Ascham, in his
 “ Schoolmaster :”

“ It is to your shame (I speak to you all, you
 “ yong Gentlemen of England) that one Mayd
 “ should

“ should go beyond you all in excellencie
“ of learnyng, and knowledge of divers tonges.
“ Pointe forth six of the best given Gentlemen of
“ this Court, and all they together shew not so
“ much good-will, spend not so much tyme, be-
“ stow not so many houres dayly, orderly, and
“ constantly, for the increase of learnyng and
“ knowledge, as doth the Queene’s Majestie
“ herselfe. Yea I believe, that beside her per-
“ fect readines in Latin, Italian, French, and
“ Spanish, she readeth here now at Windfore
“ more Greeke every day than some Prebendarie
“ of this Church doth read Latin in a whole
“ weeke. And that which is most praise-worthy
“ of all, within the walls of her Privie-Chamber
“ she hath obteyned that excellencie of learning,
“ to understand, speak, and write both wittily
“ with head, and faire with hand, as scarce one
“ or two rare Wittes in both the Universities have
“ in many yeares reached unto.”

Queen Elizabeth made many progresses through
her kingdom. The account of the preparations
made at Canterbury for receiving her Majesty, are
thus described in a letter of Matthew Parker,
Arch-

Archbishop of Canterbury, copied from the Original in the Bodleian Library at Oxford.

“ SIR,

“ GLADLIE would I do all the service I could
“ to the Queenes Majestie, and to all her Nobiles,
“ with the rest of her most honourable household.
“ I have no other council to followe, but to
“ searche out what service my predecessors have
“ been wont to doe. My oft distemperance and
“ infirmity of bodye maketh me not to do so
“ much as I woulde. If her Majestie would
“ please to remayne in my house, her Highness
“ should have convenient roome. And I could
“ place for a progresse-time your Lordship, my
“ Lord Chamberlaine, my Lord of Leicester, and
“ Mr. Hatton, if he come home: thinkinge
“ that your Lordships will furnishe the places with
“ your own stuffe. They saie that myne house
“ is of an evill aire, hanging upon the church,
“ and having no prospect to looke on the people,
“ but yet I truste the conveniencie of the building
“ would serve. If her Hyghness be mynded to
“ have her own palace at St. Austens, then might
“ your Lordships be otherwise placed, with the
“ Deane and certain Prebendaries. Mr. Lawte,
“ Prebendary, would faine have your Lordship in
“ his

“ his convenient house, trusting the rather to doe
“ your Lordship now service, as he did once in
“ teaching Grammar Schoole in Stamford, by
“ your appointment. Mr. Bungey also would be
“ glad to have your Lordship in his lodging,
“ where the Frenche Cardinal laye, and his house
“ is fayer and sufficient. Mr. Pearson would
“ gladly have your Lordship in his faire house,
“ most fit for your Lordship, if you think so
“ good.

“ The custome hath beene when Princes have
“ come to Caunterbury, the Bishop the Deane
“ and the Chapter to waite on them at the west
“ end of their Church, and so to attend on them,
“ and there to heare an oration. After that
“ her Highness may goe under a canopye till she
“ cometh to the middle of the Church, where
“ certain prayers shall be sayde, and after that to
“ wayte on her Highness through the Quier to the
“ Communion Table to heare the even-songe, so
“ afterwarde to departe to her own lodginge. Or
“ else, upon Sonday following (if it be her plea-
“ sure), to come from her house of St. Austens
“ by the new bridge, and so to enter the west end
“ of the Church, or in her coche by the street.
“ It would much reioyce and stablish the people
“ here in this religion to see her Highness that
“ Sondaye (being the first Sondaye of the moneth,
“ when

“ when others also customablie may receive) as a
“ godlie devoute Prince, in her cheife and metro-
“ politicall Church, openlie to receive the Com-
“ munion (which by her favour I would admit-
“ nister to her): *Plurima sunt magna et necessaria,*
“ *sed hoc unum est necessarium.* I presume not to
“ prescribe this to her Highness, but as her trustie
“ Chapleyn shewe my judgement. And after
“ that Communion yt might please her Majestie
“ to heare the Deane preache, sitting either in her
“ traverse, or els to suffer him to go to the com-
“ mon Chapter, being the place of Sermons,
“ where a greater multitude should hear. And
“ yet her Highness might goe to a very fitt place
“ with some of her Lords and Ladies, to be there
“ in a convenient closett above the heads of
“ the people to heare the sermon. And after
“ that, I would desier to see her Highness at her
“ and myne house for the dinner following.
“ And if her Highness will give me leave, I
“ would keepe my bigger Hall that daye for her
“ Nobles and the rest of her trayne. And if it
“ please her Majestie, she may come in through
“ my Gallerie, and see the disposition of the Hall
“ in dynner time at a window opening thereunto.
“ I pray your Lordship be not offended, though I
“ write unto my Lord of Suffex as Lord Cham-
“ berlayne, in some of those matters as may con-
“ cerne

“ terne his office. I am in preparing for three
 “ or fouer of my good Lords some Geldings; or
 “ if I knewe whether you would like you best,
 “ either one for your own saddle, or a fine little
 “ white Gelding for your own footclothe, or
 “ one for one of your Gentlemen, I would so
 “ appointe you. And thus trusting to have your
 “ counsell as Mr. Deane cometh for the same, I
 “ commit your Honor to God’s tucion as
 “ myself. From my house of Beakesboñe, nighe
 “ to Caunterburie, this 18th of Auguste 1573.

“ Your L. assured in Christe,

“ MATTHEW CANTUAR.”

MATTHEW PARKER,

ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.

THIS learned Man was the second Protestant Archbishop of Canterbury, and was distinguished by his hatred to the Puritans, and by his extreme desire to effect an uniformity of habits and of ceremonies in the Church.

The two following Letters display the Archbishop’s character to advantage: the first shews his abhorrence of imposture; and the other exhibits

hibits a specimen of the spirit and resolution with which he opposed innovation.

“ SIR,

“ I HAD rather you understood a truth by my
 “ report in such matters wherein I am a doer,
 “ than by the uncertain speech of the Court. I
 “ have travailed much by myself, alone, for the
 “ want of other Commissioners, to trie out a
 “ *Possession* which was very earnestlie beleevd and
 “ set forth, and by printe recondict and spredd
 “ without lycense. The two printers whereof,
 “ with others that sold these pamphlets, were com-
 “ mytted to prison. And if I had my will, I
 “ would commytt some of the principal actresses to
 “ pryson, to learn them hereafter not to abuse the
 “ Queen’s Majesties people so basely, falsely, and
 “ impudently. After I had by divers exami-
 “ nations tryed out the falsehood, I required Sir
 “ Rowland Hayward and Mr. Recorder of the City
 “ to be assistant with me, who heard the wench
 “ examined and confessed, and plaied her pranks
 “ before them. We had the father and the mother,
 “ by which mother this wench was counselled and
 “ supported; and yet would she not confess any
 “ thing. Whose stubbornesse we considering,
 “ sent her to close prison at Westminster Gate;
 “ where she remaineth, until her daughter, and
 “ another

“ another maid of Lothburie have openlie
 “ done their penance at Paul’s Crosse, as it is or-
 “ dered.

“ I am so greeved with such dissemblers, that
 “ I cannot be quiett with myself. I doo intend,
 “ because their bookes are so spredd abroad and
 “ believed, to set out a confutation of the fare
 “ falsehood. The tragedie is so large that I might
 “ spend much time to trouble your Honor withal,
 “ but brieflie I have sent to your Lordship a copie
 “ of the vaine book, printed, and a copie of their
 “ confessions at length. And thus knowing that
 “ your Lordship is at the Court, I thought good
 “ to send to you, wishing his Majestie and all you
 “ wayting upon him, a prosperous retorne. From
 “ my house at Lambeth, this Frydaie the 13th of
 “ August,

“ Your L. loving freind,

“ MATTHEW CANTUAR.”

“ *To the Right Honnble*

“ *my verie good Lord, the*

“ *L. Treasurer of England.*”



“ SIR,

“ I RETORNE to your Honor agayn your letters,
 “ by w^h may be understood that ye have them

“ ready to execute your orders of the best sort,
 “ and of the most part excepting a few Catylins,
 “ who bi sufferance will infect the whole Coll.
 “ Whereupon, when King Edward’s statutes
 “ stablished by his Counsell, delivered them bi his
 “ Visitors, the same nowe bi the Queen’s Majes-
 “ tie’s Visitors retorned to them, your orders
 “ of late, with consent of the body of the Uni-
 “ versity, the Queene’s Highness pleasure sent to
 “ them by my letter ; you, the Chancellor, of
 “ the Privy Councill, and in such place and credyt
 “ as ye be, would ye suffer so much authority to
 “ be borne under foote by a bragging braynles
 “ head or two ? In my opinion, your conscience
 “ shall never be excusable (I praye your charitie
 “ pardon my plaines) *ex intimo corde ex purâ con-*
 “ *scientiâ coram Deo et Christo ejus* I speke, we
 “ mar our religion ; our circumspection so variable
 “ (as though it was not God’s cause which we
 “ would defend) maketh cowards thus to cocke
 “ over us. I do not like that the Commissioners
 “ letters should go to private Colleges, especially
 “ after so much passed. I must saye as Demost-
 “ henes answered, what was the chief part in rhe-
 “ torick, the second and the third ; Pronunciation,
 “ sayd he ; so saye I, Execution, execution,
 “ execution of lawes and orders must be the
 “ first and the last part of governance ; although
 “ I yet

" I yet admit moderators for tymes, places, mul-
 " titudes, &c. and hereafter, for God's love never
 " styre any alterations, except it be fairly meant to
 " have them established. For or ellis we should
 " hold us in no certaintye, but be ridiculous to
 " our adversaries, and contemned of our own,
 " and gyve the adventure of more dangers. And
 " thus ye must pardon my boldnes. For my own
 " part, I repose myself in *silentio et in spe, et*
 " *fortitudo mea est Dominus*, howsoever the world
 " fawneth or frowneth.

" Yout in Chrift our Lord,

" MATTH. CANT."

" *To the Right Honnble*

" *Mr. Secretary.*

" *October 8, 1565.*"

SIR ROGER CHAMLOE.

" IT is a notable tale," says Roger Ascham,
 in his Schoolmaster, " that old Syr Roger
 " Chamloe, sometime Chiefe Justice, would tell
 " of himselfe. When he was Auncient in Inn of
 " Court, certaine yong Gentlemen were brought
 " before him to be corrected for certaine misorders,
 " and one of the lustiest sayde, Sir, we be yong
 " Gentlemen,

“ Gentlemen, and wise men before us have proved
 “ all facions, and yet those have done full well.
 “ This they sayd, because it was well known
 “ that Syr Roger had been a good fellowe in his
 “ youth. But he answered them very wiselie :
 “ Indeede (saith he) in youthe I was as you are
 “ now, and I had twelve felloes like unto my-
 “ self, but not one of them came to a good ende.
 “ And therefore, folowe not my example in
 “ youth, but folowe my counsell in age, if ever
 “ ye think to come to this place, or to thies
 “ yeares that I am come unto, lesse ye meet
 “ either with povertie or Tiburn in the way.”

ROGER ASCHAM.

“ SYR RICHARD SACKVILLE, a wor-
 “ thie Gentleman of worthie memorie, in the
 “ Queene’s (Elizabeth) privie chamber at
 “ Windfore, after he had talked with me for the
 “ right choice of a good witte in a childe for
 “ learnyng, and of the trewe difference betwixt
 “ quicke and hard wittes ; of alluring young chil-
 “ dren by gentleness to love learnyng, and of the
 “ speciall care that was to be had, to keepe young
 “ men from licentious livyng ; he was most earnest
 “ with

“ with me to have me say my mynde also, what I
 “ thought concerning the fanſie that many young
 “ Gentlemen of Englande have to travell abroad,
 “ and namely to lead a long life in Italie. His
 “ requeſt, both for his authoritie, and good will
 “ toward me, was a ſufficient commaundement
 “ unto me, to ſatiſſie his pleaſure with utteryng
 “ plainlie my opinion in that matter. Syr (quoth
 “ I) I take goyng thither, and livyng there, for a
 “ yonge Gentleman, that doth not goe under the
 “ kepe and garde of ſuch a man, as both by wiſe-
 “ dome can, and authoritie dare rewle him, to be
 “ marvelous dangerous.”

“ Tyme was,” ſays Aſcham, in another part
 of his learned and excellent Treatiſe of the
 Schoolmaſter, “ when Italie and Rome have bene,
 “ to the great good of us that now live, the beſt
 “ breeders and bringers up of the wortheiſt men,
 “ not onlie for wiſe ſpeakinge, but alſo for well
 “ doinge, in all civil affaires, that ever was in the
 “ worlde. But now that tyme is gone, and though
 “ the place remayne, yet the olde and preſent
 “ maners do differ as farre as blacke and white,
 “ as virtue and vice. Virtue once made that
 “ countrie miſtreſs over all the world; vice now
 “ maketh that countrie ſlave to them, that before
 “ were glad to ſerve it. Italie now, is not that
 “ Italie it was wont to be; and therefore now not

“ so fitte a place as some do counte it, for yong men
 “ to fetch either wisedome or honesty from thence.
 “ For surelie they will make others but bad scho-
 “ lers, that be so ill masters to themselves.”

“ If you think,” says this learned Man in
 another place, “ that we judge amisse, and write
 “ too sore against you, heare what the Italian sayth
 “ of the Englishman ; what the master reporteth
 “ of the scholer, who uttereth plainlie what is
 “ taught by him, and what is learned by you, say-
 “ ing, *Englese Italianato, e un Diabolo incarnato* :
 “ that is to say, You remain men in shape and
 “ facion, but become Devils in life and conver-
 “ sation.

“ I was once in Italie myself, but I thank
 “ God my abode there was but nine daies ; and
 “ yet I sawe in that little tyme in one citie
 “ (Venice) more libertie to sinne, than I ever
 “ yet heard tell of in London in nine yeare.”

Ascham thus excellently illustrates the difference
 between persons of quick and of sound parts :

“ Commonlie, men very quicke of witte be also
 “ very light of conditions ; and thereby very readie
 “ of disposition to be carried over quicklie by any
 “ light companie to any riot and unthriftinesse
 “ when they be young ; and therefore seldom either
 “ honest of life, or riche in living, when they be old.
 “ For quicke in wit and light in manners be either
 “ seldome

“ seldome troubled, or very soon wery, in carry-
 “ ing a verie hevie purse. Quick wittes also be in
 “ most part of all their doings over quick, hastie,
 “ rashe, headie, and brainsicke. These two last
 “ wordes, Headie and Brainsicke, be fitte and pro-
 “ per wordes, rising naturally of the matter, and
 “ tearmed aptlie by the condition of over much
 “ quicknesse of witte.”

* * * * *

“ They be like trees, that shew forth faire blof-
 “ soms and broad leaves in spring time, but bring
 “ out small and not long lasting fruit in harvest
 “ time, and that only such as fall and rotte before
 “ they be ripe, and so never or seldome come to
 “ any good at all. For this ye shall find most true
 “ by experience, that amongst a number of quicke
 “ wittes in youth, fewe be found, in the end,
 “ either verie fortunate for themselves, or very
 “ profitable to serve the Commonwealth, but de-
 “ cay and vanish, men know not which way, ex-
 “ cept a verie fewe, to whom peradventure blood
 “ and happy parentage may perchance purchase a
 “ long standing upon the stage.”

“ Contrariwise, a witte in youth that is not
 “ over dulle, heavie, knottie, and lumpishe, but
 “ hard, tough, and though somewhat stassishe (as

“ Tullie wiſheth, *otium quictum non languidum;*
 “ *et negotium cum labore, non cum periculo*) ; ſuch
 “ a witte, I ſay, if it be at the firſt well handled
 “ by the mother, and rightlie ſmoothed and
 “ wrought as it ſhould, not overwartlie, and
 “ againit the wood, by the ſcholemaſter, both for
 “ learning and hole courſe of living, proveth
 “ alwaies the beſt. In woode and ſtone, not the
 “ ſoſteſt but hardeſt be alwaies apteſt for portraiture,
 “ both faireſt for pleaſure, and moſt durable for
 “ profit. Hard wittes be hard to receive, but
 “ ſure to keepe; painful without wearieſſe,
 “ heedfull without wavering, conſtant without new-
 “ fangleneſſe; bearing heavy thinges, though not
 “ lightlie yet willinglie; entring hard thinges, though
 “ not eaſilie yet deeplie; and ſo come to that perfect-
 “ neſſe of learning in the end, that quick wittes
 “ ſeem in hope, but do not in dede, or elſe verie
 “ ſeldome, ever attaine unto. Alſo, for manners
 “ and lyfe, hard wittes commonlie are hardlie
 “ carried either to deſire everie newe thinge, or
 “ elſe to marvel at everie ſtrange thinge; and
 “ therefore they be carefull and diligent in their
 “ own matters, not curious and buſy in other
 “ men’s affaires, and ſo they become wiſe them-
 “ ſelves, and alſo are counted honeſt by others.
 “ They be grave, ſtedfaſt, ſilent of tongue, ſecret
 “ of hart: not haſtie in making, but conſtant in
 “ keepinge any promiſe: not raſhe in uttering,
 “ but

“ but ware (wary) in considering every matter :
“ and thereby not quicke in speaking, but deepe
“ of judgement, whether they write or give
“ counsell in all weightie affaires. And theis be
“ the men that become in the ende both most
“ happie for themselves, and alwaies best esteemed
“ abroad in the world.”

EARL OF ESSEX.

THIS amiable and accomplished Nobleman is thus described by Sir Henry Wotton :

“ As he grew more and more attentive to
“ business, he became less curious of his dress,
“ so that those about him had a conceit, that
“ sometimes when he went up to the Queen, he
“ scarce knew what he had on. For his manner
“ of dressing was this: his chamber being com-
“ monly filled with friends or suitors of one kind
“ or other, when he was up he gave his legs,
“ arms, and breast to his ordinary servants, to
“ button and dress him with little heed, his head
“ and face to his barber, his eyes to his letters, his
“ ears to petitioners, and many times all at once.
“ Then the Gentleman of his robes throwing
“ his

“ his cloke over his shoulders, he would make a
“ step into his closet, and after a short prayer he
“ was gone. Only in his baths he was somewhat
“ delicate.”

Queen Elizabeth was very irresolute respecting the execution of Lord Essex. Her pride was hurt at his not imploring her to pardon him.

When Essex was told by Dr. Barlow, that his popularity had spurred him on to his fate, and that the people had deceived him; he said, “ True,
“ Sir, a man’s friends will fail him; all popularity
“ and trust in man is vain, whereof myself have
“ had late experience.”

Secretary Cecil acknowledged, that his Lordship suffered with great patience and humility; only (notwithstanding his resolution that he must die) the conflict between the flesh and the spirit did appear thus far, that he was fain to be helped, otherwise no man living could pray more christianly than he did.

Lord Essex was a scholar and an extremely elegant writer in prose and in verse. His advice to the Earl of Rutland on his travels is admirable, and from the excellent observations which it contains, may be still perused with advantage and instruction.

Lord

Lord Essex's liberal behaviour to Lord Bacon will ever endear his memory to all lovers of the writings of that great Man :—On Queen Elizabeth's refusing the place of Solicitor General to him, though Lord Essex had importuned her very much to give it to him, he sent for Mr. Bacon, and told him, "I know that you are the least part of
" your own matter, but you fare ill because you
" have chosen me for your mean and dependance.
" You have spent your time and thoughts in my
" matters. I die, if I do not somewhat towards
" your fortune. You shall not deny to accept
" a piece of land, which I will bestow upon you." Mr. Bacon answered, "that for his fortune it was
" no great matter, but that his Lordship's offer
" made him call to mind what used to be said
" when he was in France of the Duke of Guise,
" that he was the greatest usurer in that kingdom;
" because he had turned all his estates into obligations, having left himself nothing, and to
" have only bound numbers of persons to himself.
" Now, my Lord," said he, "I would not have
" you imitate this course, nor turn your estate
" thus, by greatest gifts to obligations; for you
" will find many bad debtors." The Earl bade him take no care for that, and pressed his offer; upon which Mr. Bacon said, "I see, my Lord,
" that I must be your homager, and hold land of
" your

“ your gift. But do you know the manner of
“ doing homage in this land? It is always with
“ a saving of his faith to the King and the other
“ Lords; and therefore, my Lord, I can be no
“ more yours than I was, and it must be with the
“ ancient savings; and if I grow to be a rich
“ man, you will give me leave to give it back
“ again to some of your unrewarded followers.”

“ This land,” says Dr. Birch, in his entertaining Memoirs of Queen Elizabeth, “ was
“ Twickenham park and garden, which was sold
“ afterwards for one thousand eight hundred pounds,
“ and was thought to be worth more.”

LORD BURLEIGH.

DR. WALL, in his translation of Cicero's Epistles, says, that this great Statesman made them his glass, his rule, his oracle, his ordinance, and his pocket-book.

Lord Burleigh wrote some excellent Advice for his Son, which is here subjoined, and may still be perused with instruction, in spite of the alteration of the times, as it contains that fund of general
good

good sense and knowledge of the world which is applicable to all times and to all situations. The person to whom it was addressed applied it so successfully to his own life and conduct, that he became Lord Treasurer of England, Earl of Salisbury, and one of the greatest Statesmen of his time.

SON ROBERT,

“ THE vertuous inclinations of thy matchless
 “ mother, by whose tender and godly care thy
 “ infancy was governed, together with thy edu-
 “ cation under so zealous and excellent a tutor,
 “ puts me in rather assurance than hope, that thou
 “ art not ignorant of that *summum bonum*, which
 “ is only able to make thee happy as well in thy
 “ death as life: I mean, the true knowledge and
 “ worship of thy Creator and Redeemer, without
 “ which all other things are vaine and miserable.
 “ So that thy youth being guided by so sufficient
 “ a teacher, I make no doubt but he will furnish
 “ thy life with divine and moral documents. Yet,
 “ that I may not cast off the care befitting a pa-
 “ rent towards his child, or that thou shouldest
 “ have cause to derive thy whole felicity and wel-
 “ fare rather from others than from whence thou
 “ receivedst thy breath and being, I think it fitt
 “ and

“ and agreeable to the affection I beare thee, to
 “ help thee with such rules and advertisements,
 “ for the squaring of thy life, as are rather gained
 “ by experience than by much reading, to the end
 “ that entering into this exorbitant age, thou
 “ mayest be the better prepared to shunne those
 “ scandalous courses whereunto the world and the
 “ lack of experience may easily draw thee. And
 “ because I will not confound thy memory, I
 “ have reduced them into Ten Precepts ; and next
 “ unto Moses’ Tables, if thou imprint them in thy
 “ mind, thou shalt reap the benefit, and I the
 “ content. And they are these following :

1. “ When it shall please God to bring thee
 “ to man’s estate, use great providence and cir-
 “ cumspection in chusing thy wife, for from
 “ thence will spring all thy future good or evil ;
 “ and it is an action of life, like unto a stratagem
 “ of warre, wherein a man can erre but once.
 “ If thy estate be good, match neere home, and at
 “ leifure ; if weak, far off and quickly. Enquire
 “ diligently of her disposition, and how her parents
 “ have been inclined in their youth. Let her
 “ not be poore, how generous soever, for a man
 “ can buy nothing in the markett with gentility :
 “ nor chuse a base and uncomely creature altoge-
 “ ther for wealth, for it will cause contempt in
 “ others, and loathing in thee. Neither make
 “ choice

“ choice of (a) dwarfe, or (a) fool; for by the
“ one thou shalt begett a race of pigmies, the
“ other will be thy continual disgrace, and it will
“ yirke thee to hear her talk; for thou shalt find it,
“ to thy great grief, that there is nothing more ful-
“ some than a she foole.

“ And touching the guiding of thy house, let
“ thy hospitallitie be moderate; and, according to
“ the meanes of thy estate, rather plentifull than
“ sparing, but not costly. For I never knewe any man
“ grow poore by keeping an orderley table, but some
“ consume themselves through secret vices, and
“ their hospitalitie bears the blame. But banish
“ swinish drunkards out of thine house, which is
“ a vice impairing health, consuming much, and
“ makes no show. I never heard praise ascribed
“ to the drunkard, but (for) the well bearing (of)
“ his drink, which is a better commendation for
“ a brewer's horse or a drayman than for either a
“ gentleman or (a) serving man. Beware thou
“ spend not above three or four parts of thy re-
“ venues, nor above a third part of that in thy
“ house, for the other two parts will do no more
“ than defray thy extraordinaries, which alwayes
“ surmount the ordinary by much, otherwise
“ thou shalt live like a rich beggar in continual
“ want. And the needy man can never live hap-
“ pily nor contentedly, for every disaster makes
“ him

“ him ready to mortgage or sell; and that gentle-
“ man who sells an acre of land sells an ounce of
“ credit, for gentility is nothing else but antient
“ riches. So that if the foundation shall at any
“ time sink, the building must need followe. So
“ much for the First Precept.

2. “ Bring thy children up in learning and
“ obedience, yet without outward austeritie. Praise
“ them openly, reprehend them secretly. Give
“ them good countenance and convenient main-
“ tenance according to thy ability, otherwise
“ thy life will seem their bondage, and what por-
“ tion thou shalt leave them at thy death, they
“ will thank death for it, and not thee; and I am
“ perswaded that the foolish cockering of some
“ parents, and the over stern carriage of others,
“ causeth more men and women to take ill
“ courses than their own vicious inclinations.
“ Marry thy daughters in time, lest they marry
“ themselves. And suffer not thy sonnes to passe
“ the Alps, for they shall learne nothing there but
“ pride, blasphemy, and atheism; and if by travel
“ they gett a few broken languages, that shall pro-
“ fit them nothing more than to have one meat
“ served in divers dishes. Neither, by my con-
“ sent, shalt thou train them up in warres, for
“ he that sets up his rest to live by that profes-
“ sion, can hardly be an honest man or a good
“ Chris-

“ Christian : besides, it is a science no longer in
 “ request then use, for souldiers in peace are like
 “ chimneys in summer.

3. “ Live not in the countrey without corn
 “ and cattle about thee, for he that putteth his
 “ hand to the purse for every expence of house-
 “ hold, is like him that keepeth water in a sieve ;
 “ and, what provision thou shalt want, learn to
 “ buy it at the best hand, for there is one penny
 “ saved in four betwixt buying in thy need, and
 “ when the marketts and seasons serve fittest for
 “ it. Be not served with kinsmen, or friends, or
 “ men entreated to stay; for they expect much, and
 “ doe little ; nor with such as are amorous, for
 “ their heads are intoxicated ; and keep rather two
 “ too few, than one too many. Feed them well,
 “ and pay them with the most ; and then thou
 “ mayst boldly require service at their hands.

4. “ Let thy kindred and allies be welcome to
 “ thy house and table. Grace them with thy
 “ countenance, and farther them in all honest ac-
 “ tions, for by this means thou shalt so double the
 “ band of nature, as thou shalt find them so many
 “ advocates to plead an apology for thee behind
 “ thy back ; but shake off those glow-wormes, I
 “ mean parasites and sycophants, who will feed
 “ and fawn upon thee in the summer of prospe-
 VOL. IV. U ritie ;

“ ritie; but, in an adverse storme, they will shelter thee no more then an arbour in winter.

5. “ Beware of suretyship for thy best friends.
“ He that payeth another man’s debts, seeketh
“ his own decay; but if thou canst not otherwise
“ chuse, rather lend thy money thyself upon good
“ bonds, although thou borrow it, so shalt thou
“ secure thyself, and pleasure thy friend. Neither
“ borrow money of a neighbour or a friend, but
“ of a stranger; where, paying for it, thou shalt
“ hear no more of it; otherwise thou shalt eclipse
“ thy credit, lose thy freedom, and yet pay as
“ dear as to another. But in borrowing of money,
“ be precious of thy word, for he that hath care
“ of keeping days of payment, is lord of another
“ man’s purse.

6. “ Undertake no suit against a poor man,
“ without receiving much wrong; for, besides
“ (that) thou makest him thy compeer, it is a
“ base conquest to triumph where there is small
“ resistance. Neither attempt law against any
“ man, before thou be fully resolved that thou
“ hast right on thy side, and then spare not for
“ either money or pains; for a cause or two so
“ followed and obtained, will free thee from suits
“ a great part of thy life.

7. “ Be sure to keep some great man thy
“ friend, but trouble him not for trifles. Com-
“ pliment

“ pliment him often with many, yet small gifts,
“ and of little charge; and if thou hast cause to
“ bestow any great gratuity, let it be something
“ which may be daily in sight, otherwise, in this
“ ambitious age, thou shalt remain like a hop
“ without a pole, live in obscurity, and be made
“ a foot-ball for every insulting companion to
“ spurn at.

8. “ Towards thy superiors be humble, yet
“ generous. With thine equals, familiar, yet re-
“ spective. Towards thine inferiours shew much
“ humanity, and some familiarity, as to how the
“ body, stretch forth the hand, and to uncover the
“ head, with such like popular compliments. The
“ first prepares thy way to advancement; the se-
“ cond makes thee knowne for a man well bred;
“ the third gains a good report, which, once got,
“ is easily kept, for right humanitie takes such
“ deep root in the minds of the multitude, as they
“ are easilier gained by unprofitable curtesies then
“ by churlish benefits. Yet I advise thee not to af-
“ fect or neglect popularitie too much. Seeke not
“ to be selfe. Shunne to be Rawleigh.

9. “ Trust not any man with thy life, credit,
“ or estate, for it is mere folly for a man to en-
“ thrall himself to his friend, as though occasion
“ being offered, he should not dare to become the
“ enemy.

10. "Be not scurrilous in conversation, nor satyricall in thy jests. The one will make thee unwelcome to all company, the other pull on quarrels, and get the (e) hatred of thy best friends; for suspitious jests (when any of them savour of truth) leave a bitterness in the minde; of those which are touched. And albeit I have already pointed at this inclusively, yet I think it necessary to leave it to thee as a speciall caution, because I have scene many so prone to quip and gird, as they would rather leese their friend then their jest; and if perchance their boiling braine yeild a quaint scoffe, they will travell to be delivered of it as a woman with child. These nimble fancies are but the froth of wit."



MARY,

QUEEN OF SCOTS.

ON the death of her husband, Francis the Second, Mary quitted France; and, as if conscious of the fate that was to await her in Scotland, in her passage to that country she kept her eyes constantly fixed on the French Coast, and breathed out

out her expressive sorrow at quitting it in the following elegant verses :

*Adieu, plaisant Pays de France !
 O ma patrie
 La plus chérie,
 Qui as nourri ma jeune enfance :
 Adieu, France ! adieu nos beaux jours !
 La nef qui déjoit nos amours,
 N'a eu de moi que la moitié ;
 Une part te reste, elle est tienne :
 Je la fie à ton amitié,
 Pour que de l'autre il te souviene.*

Mary, wearied with misfortunes, and tired of confinement, received with great firmness and resignation the sentence of death that was pronounced against her by her rival. She said, " Death, which will put an end to my misfortunes, " will be very welcome to me. I look upon a " soul too weak to support the body in its " passage to the habitations of the blessed, as " unworthy of the happiness that is to be enjoyed " there."

The original of the following supplicatory letter of Mary, Queen of Scots, to Queen Elizabeth, is in the Bodleian Library at Oxford :

" MADAME,
 " Pénant selon le commandement donney, que
 " tous ceulx non compris en ung certeing me-
 " moyre,

“ moyre, deussent aller ou leur affayres les con-
 “ duiresoient j’avois choisi Monsieur de Levington
 “ pur estre porteur de la presente, ce que m’estant
 “ refusay a lui retenu, j’ai ete contraynte, nayant
 “ autre libertay, mettre la presente aux mayns de
 “ Monsieur de Shrewsberi, de la quele, & de celle
 “ siendofes, je vous supplie au moyns par pitié me
 “ faire quelque responce. Car si je demeure en
 “ cet estat, je n’esperai jamais vous donner plus
 “ de payne.

“ Vostre affligée bonne Sœur & Cousin,
 “ MARIE R.”

“ A la Roync d’Angleterre,
 “ Madame ma bonne sœur.”

JAMES THE FIRST,

KING OF ENGLAND.

“ IT was a hard question,” says Wilson, in his
 History of Great Britain, “ whether the wisdom
 “ and knowledge of King James exceeded his
 “ choler and his fear. Certainly the last couple
 “ drew him with more violence, because they were
 “ not acquisititious, but natural; if he had not
 “ had

“ had that alloy, his high towering and master-
“ ing reason had been of a rare and sublimed
“ excellency.”

Into what degrading situation his choler occasionally led him, the following passage in Wilson will but too strongly evince :

“ ONE day at Theobalds the King wanted some
“ papers that had relation to the Spanish treaty, so
“ hot in motion, which raised him highly into the
“ passion of anger, that he should not know what
“ he had done with them, being things so mate-
“ riall, and of such concernment ; and, calling his
“ memory to a strict account, at last he discharged
“ it upon John Gib, a Scotchman, who was of
“ his bed-chamber, and had been an old servant to
“ him. Gib is called for in haste, and the King
“ askes him for the papers he gave him. Gib,
“ collecting himselfe, answered the King he re-
“ ceived no papers from him. The King broke
“ into extreame rage (as he would often when
“ the humor of choller began to boyle in him)
“ protesting he had them, and reviling him ex-
“ ceedingly for denying them. Gib threw him-
“ selfe at the King's feet, protesting his innocency,
“ that he never received any, and desired his life
“ might make satisfaction for his fault if he were
“ guilty. This could not calme the King's spi-
“ rit,

“ rit, tossed in this tempest of passion ; and, over-
“ charged with it, as he passed by Gib (kneeling)
“ threw some of it upon him, giving him a kicke
“ with his foot ; which kicke infected Gib, and
“ turned his humility into anger ; for, rising in-
“ stantly, he said, “ Sir, I have served you from
“ my youth, and you never found me unfaithfull ;
“ I have not deserved this from you, nor can I
“ live longer with you with this disgrace. Fare
“ ye well, Sir, I will never see your face more.”
“ And away he goes from the King’s presence,
“ tooke horse, and rode towards London. Those
“ about the King put on a sad countenance to see
“ him displeased, and every man was inquisitive to
“ know the cause. Some said the King and Gib
“ were fallen out, but about what ? Some pa-
“ pers of the Spanish Treaty, the King had gi-
“ ven him, cannot be found. Endimion Porter
“ hearing it, said, “ The King gave me those pa-
“ pers ;” went presently, and brought them to
“ the King ; who, being becalmed, and finding
“ his error, called instantly for Gib. Answer was
“ made, He was gone to London. The King
“ hearing it, commanded with all expedition to
“ send post after him, to bring him back, pro-
“ testing never to eate, drinke, or sleepe, till he
“ saw Gib’s face. The messenger overtook
“ him before he got to London ; and Gib, hear-
“ ing

“ ing the papers were found, and that the King
 “ sent for him with much earnestness, returned to
 “ the Court; and, as soon as he came into the
 “ King’s chamber, the King kneeled down upon
 “ his knees before Gib, intreating his pardon with
 “ a sober and grave aspect, protesting he would
 “ never rise till Gib had forgiven him; and though
 “ Gib modestly declined it with some humble
 “ excuses, yet it would not satisfy the King, till
 “ he heard the words of absolution pronounced.
 “ So ingenious was he in this piece of passion,
 “ which had its sudden variation from a stern
 “ and furious anger, to a soft and melting affec-
 “ tion, which made Gib no loser by the bar-
 “ gain.”—*The History of Great Britain, con-
 taining the Life and Reign of King James the First.*
By ARTHUR WILSON, Esq. Folio. 1652.

“ A new incroachment upon the Sabbath *,”
 says Wilson, “ gave both King and People more
 “ liberty to profane the day with authority; for
 “ if the Court were to remove on Monday, the
 “ King’s carriages must go out the day before:
 “ all times were alike; and the Court being to
 “ remove to Theobalds the next day, the car-
 “ riages went through the City of London on the

* Book of Sports, put forth by proclamation in 1617,
 the fifteenth year of the reign of this Prince.

“ Sabbath, with a great deal of clatter and noise
“ in the time of divine service. The Lord Mayor
“ hearing of it, commanded them to be stopt;
“ and this carryed the officers of the carriages
“ with a great deal of violence to the Court; and
“ the business being presented to the King with as
“ much asperity as men in authority (crossed in
“ their humors) could express it, it put the King
“ into a great rage, swearing, he thought there
“ had been no more Kings in England but him-
“ self; yet, after he was a little cooled, he sent a
“ warrant to the Lord Maior, commanding him
“ to let them pass, which he obeyed, with this
“ answer: “ While it was in my power, I did
“ my duty; but that being taken away by a higher
“ power, it is my duty to obey.” Which the
“ King, upon second thoughts, took well, and
“ thanked him for it.”

James, by a proclamation in the seventh year of his reign, with the mature deliberation of his Council, forbid all new buildings within ten miles of London; and commands, that if in spite of this ordinance, there shall be any set up, that they shall be pulled down, though notice was not taken of them till seven years afterwards. At the suggestion of Archbishop Bancroft, James built a
College

College at Chelsea *, “ wherein,” says Wilfon, “ the choicest and able scholars of the kingdom, and the most pregnant wits in matters of controversy, were to be associated under a Provost, with a free and ample allowance not exceeding three thousand pounds a year, whose design was to answer all Popish Priests and others that vented their malignant spirits against the Protestant religion.”

“ In the reign of this Prince,” says Wilfon, “ England was not only man’d with Jesuits (all power failing to oppose them), but the women also began to practise the trade, calling themselves Jesuitrices. This Order was first set a foot in Flanders, by Mistress Ward, and Mistres Twittie, two English Gentlewomen, who clothed themselves in Ignatian habit, and were countenanced and supported by Father Gerrard, Rector of the English College at Leige, with Father Flack, and Father More. But Father Singleton, Father Benefield, and others, opposed

* The site of this College is now the Royal Hospital at Chelsea. The College was abandoned soon after the death of Bancroft ; “ the King,” says Wilfon, “ wisely considering, that nothing begets more contention than opposition, and that such fuellers as the professors of it would be apt to inflame rather than quench the heat that would arise from those embers.”

“ them,

“ them, and would not bless them with an
 “ *Itē prædicatē*, for their design was to preach the
 “ Gospel to their sex in England. And in a short
 “ time this Mistress Ward (by the Pope’s indul-
 “ gence) became the Mother-generall of no less
 “ than two hundred English damfels of good birth
 “ and quality, whom she sent abroad to preach,
 “ and they were to give account to her of their
 “ apostolick labours.”

LADY ARABELLA STUART.

“ THE great match that was lately stollen betwixt
 “ the Lady Arabella* and young Beauchamp †,
 “ provides them both of safe lodgings: the lady close
 “ prisoner at Sir Thomas Perry’s house at Lambeth,

* Lady Arabella was the daughter of Charles Stuart, younger brother to James the First’s father.

† Sir William Beauchamp, son of Edward Lord Beauchamp, and Grandson to the Earl of Hertford. He was made Governor to Charles the Second, when Prince of Wales, and created Marquis of Hertford by Charles the First.

“ and

“ and her husband in the Tower. Melvin, the
 “ poetical Minister, welcomed him thither with this
 “ distich :

“ *Communis tecum mihi causâ est carceris. Ara—*

“ *—Bella tibi causa est, araque sacra mihi.*

“ WYNWODE'S *State Papers*.”

Lady Arabella escaped from her confinement,
 and got on board a French vessel beyond Grave-
 send.

In a letter of Mr. More to Sir Ralph Win-
 wood, it is said, “ Now the Kyng and the Lords
 “ being much disturbed with this unexpected acci-
 “ dent, my Lord Treasurer sent orders to a pin-
 “ nace that lay at the Downes to put presently to
 “ sea, first to Calais Roade, and then to scoure
 “ the coast towards Dunkirke. This pinnace
 “ spying the aforesaid French bark, which lay
 “ lingering for Mr. Beauchamp, made to her,
 “ which thereupon offered to fly towards Ca-
 “ lais, and endured thirteen shot of the pinnace
 “ before she would stryke. In this bark is the
 “ Lady taken, with her followers, and brought
 “ back towards the Tower, not so sorrye for her
 “ own restraint, as she should be glad if Mr.
 “ Seymour might escape, whose welfare she
 “ protesteth to affect much more than her own.”

Lady

Lady Arabella became afterwards disordered in her mind, and died in confinement:

A N N E,

COUNTESS OF DORSET, PEMBROKE, AND
MONTGOMERY.

OF this extraordinary person, Dr. Donne used to say, that she knew every thing from predestination to flane-silk. The Portrait of her in her Castle of Skipton in Craven, represents her in the midst of her library, in which are Hickes on Prudence and Cornelius Agrippa. She has been long known in the world for her spirit and intrepidity.

The following Memoirs of the early part of her life have a claim to our curiosity, as having been written by her, and exhibiting a very striking picture of the simplicity of the manners of the times in which she lived, and display the *noblesse* of her own character. They are now printed for the first time.

“ IN THE YEARE OF OUR LORD

“ 1603.

“ IN Christmas I used to goe much to the
“ Court and sometymes did lye in my Aunt of
“ War-

“ Warwick’s chamb’ on a pallet, to whom I was
 “ much bound for hir continuall care and loue of
 “ me : in so much as if Queene Elizabeth had
 “ liued, she intended to have prefered me to be of
 “ y^e priuie chamber ; for at that tyme ther was
 “ as much hope and expectation of me both for
 “ my person and my fortunes as of any other
 “ yeonge lady what soever.

“ A little after the Queene remoued to Ritch-
 “ mond she began to grow sicklie : I was at
 “ my La: vied to goe often thither death 13 yeeres
 “ and caried me wth hir in the coach, old and 2
 “ and vseinge to wait in the coffer months, and
 “ chamber, and many tymes came this day Mr.
 “ home verie late. About the 21th Richard Sack-
 “ or 22th of March my Aunt of ville was iust
 “ Warwicke sent my mother word 14 yeeres old,
 “ about 9 of y clock at night, she he bringe then
 “ lieinge then at Clerkenwell, y^e she at Dorset
 “ should remove to Austen Friers House wth his
 “ hir house for feare of some com- grandfather
 “ otion thoughte God in his mercie and that great
 “ did deliuer vs from it. Uppon familie. At y^e
 “ the 24th Mr. Hocknell, my Aunt death of this
 “ of Warwick’s man, brought us worthy
 “ word from his La: that the Queene my
 “ of y^e clock in the morneinge. I laie at Austen
 “ was Friers in the
 “ was same chamber
 “ was wher after-
 “ was wards I was
 “ was married.

“ was delivered to my mother and me in the same
 “ chamber wher afterwards I was married:
 “ About 10 of the clock Kinge James was pro-
 “ claimed in Cheapside by all y^e Councell wth great
 “ ioy and triumphe, which triumphe I went to see
 “ and heare.

The first tyme
 the Kinge sent
 to the Lords
 in Eng: he
 gaue command
 that the Earles
 of Northum-
 berland and
 Cumberland,
 the Lo: Tho.
 Howard and
 y^e Lo: Mount-
 ioy should be
 added to the
 Councel.

“ This peaceable comeinge in of
 “ the Kinge was vnexpected of all
 “ sorts of people. Wthin 2 or 3
 “ daies we returned to Clerken well
 “ againe. A litle after this Queene
 “ Elizabeth's corps came by night
 “ in a barge from Ritchmond to
 “ Whithall, my mother and a great
 “ companie of ladies attending it,
 “ wher it continued a good while
 “ standinge in the drawinge chamber, wher it was
 “ watched all night by feuerall Lo: and Ladies;
 “ my mother sittinge vp wth it 2 or 3 nights;
 “ but my Lat: would not giue me leaue to watch
 “ by reason I was heald too yeonge. At this
 “ tyme we vsed to goe verie much to Whithall,
 “ and walked much in the garden, w^{ch} was much
 “ frequented wth Lords and Ladies, being all full
 “ of feuerall hopes, euerie man expectinge moun-
 “ taines and findinge mole hills, exceptinge S^r
 “ Robert Cicill and y^e house of the Howards,
 “ who

“ who hated my mother, and did not much love
 “ my aunt of Warwicke.

“ About this tyme my Lo: of Southampton
 “ was enlarged of his emprisonment out of the
 “ Tower. When the corps of Queene Eliz :
 “ Queene Elizabeth had continued funerall was
 “ at Whithall as long as the Coun- y^e 28 of Apriil
 “ fell had thought fit, it was caried beinge Thurf-
 “ from thence wth great solemnitie to Westmin-
 “ ster, the Lords and Ladies goinge on foot to
 “ attend it, my mother and my aunt of Warwick
 “ being mourners, but I was not allowed to be
 “ one because I was not high enoughe, w^{ch} did
 “ much trouble me then; but yet I stood in the
 “ church at Westminster to se the solemnitie
 “ performed.

“ A little after this my Lady and a great deale
 “ of other companie, as M^{rs} Elizab: Bridges,
 “ my La: Newton and hir daughter, my La:
 “ Finch, went downe wth my Aunt of Warwick
 “ to North hall, and from thence we all went to
 “ Tibbals to se the Kinge, who vsed my mother
 “ and my aunt very gratioufflie; but we all saw a
 “ great chaunge betweene the fashion of the
 “ Court as it was now, and of y^e in y^e Queene's,
 “ for we were all lowzy by sittinge in S^t Thomas
 “ Erskin's chamber.

A dispute between Geo. E. of Cumberland & the L^d Burleigh, about carrying the sword before the King at York, adjudged in favour of the 1st Earl.

“ As the Kinge came out of
 “ Scotland, when he lay at Yeorke,
 “ ther was a striffe betweene my
 “ father and my Lord Burleighe,
 “ who was then President, who
 “ should carie the sword; but it was
 “ adiuged one my father’s side, be-
 “ cause it was his office by inheri-
 “ taunce, and so is lineally descended on me.

“ From Tibballs the Kinge went to Charter-
 “ house, wher my Lo: Tho: Howard was created
 “ Earle of Suffolke, and my Lo: Montioy
 “ Earle of Deuonshire, and restored my Lo: of
 “ Southampton and Essex who stood attainted,
 “ likewise he created many Barrons, amongst w^{ch}
 “ my vnckle Russell was made Lo: Russell of
 “ Thorney; and for knights, they weare innue-
 “ merable.

“ All this Springe I had my health verie well,
 “ not haueinge so much as a tast of the greene
 “ sicknes. My father vsed to come some tymes
 “ to vs at Clerken well, but not often; for he
 “ had at this tyme, as it weare, whollie left my
 “ mother: yet the house was kept still at his
 “ charge.

“ About this tyme my aunt of Bath and hir
 “ Lord came to London, and brought wth them
 “ my .

“ my Lo: Fitzwaren and my cozen Frauncis
 “ Bourcher, whom I mett at Bagshot wher I lay
 “ all night wth my cozen Frauncis Bourcher and
 “ Mrs. Marie Carie, w^{ch} was the first beginnings
 “ of the greatnes betweene vs. About 5 mile
 “ from London ther mett them my mother, my
 “ Lo: of Bedford and his La: my unckle Russell
 “ and much other companie, soe that we weare
 “ in number about 300, w^{ch} did all accompanie
 “ them to Bath House, wher they continued most
 “ of that sommer, whether I went dailie and visited
 “ them, and grew more inward wth my cozen
 “ Frauncis and Mrs. Cary.

“ About this tyme my aunt of Warwick went
 “ to meete the Queene, haueinge Mrs. Bridges
 “ wth hir, and my [cousin] Anne Vauisfor; my mother
 “ and I should haue gone wth them, but that hir
 “ horses, w^{ch} she borrowed of Mr. Elmes and old
 “ Mr. Hickley, weare not ready; yet I went the
 “ same night and ouertooke my aunt at Ditten
 “ Hanger, my Lady Blunt’s house, wher my
 “ mother came the next day to me about noone,
 “ my aunt being gone before. Then my mother
 “ and I went on o’ iorney to ouertake hir, and
 “ kild 3 horses that day wth extremitie of heate,
 “ and came to wrest [at] my Lord of Kent’s
 “ house, where we found the dores shutt, and
 “ none in the house but one seruaunt, who only

“ had the keyes of the hall, so that we weare en-
 “ forced to lie in the hall all night, till towards
 “ morninge, at w^{ch} tyme came a man and lett
 “ vs into the higher roomes, wher we slept 3 or
 “ 4 howers.

“ This morninge we halted away betyme, and
 “ came that night to Rockingham Castle, wher
 “ we ouertooke my aunt of Warwick and hir
 “ companie, wher we continued a day or two wth
 “ old S^r Edward Watton and his Lady. Then
 “ we went to my La: Nedums, who once serued
 “ my aunt of Warwick, and from thence to a
 “ sister of hers whose name I haue forgotten.
 “ Thither came my La: of Bedford, who was
 “ then so great a woman wth the Queene as euerie
 “ body much respected hir, she haueinge attended
 “ the Queene from out of Scotland.

“ The next day we went to Mr^r Griffin of
 “ Dingles, w^{ch} was the first tyme I euer saw the
 “ Queene and Prince Henrie, wher she kissed vs
 “ all, and vsed vs kindly. Thither came my La:
 “ of Suffolk, my yeonge La: Darby, and my La:
 “ Walsingham, w^{ch} 3 Ladies wear the great
 “ faucrits of S^r Robert Sicill. That night we
 “ went alonge wth the Queene's traine, ther
 “ beinge an infinit companie of coaches; and, as
 “ I take it, my aunt and my mother and I lay at
 “ S^r Ritchard Knightlies, wher my La: Eliz.
 “ Knightly

“ Knightly made exceedinglie much of vs. The
 “ same night my mother and I, and my coz. Ann
 “ Vauifor rid on horseback throw Couentrie,
 “ and went to a gentleman’s house wher y^e La:
 “ Eliz. hir grace lay, w^{ch} was the first tyme I ever
 “ saw hir, my La: Kildare and y^e La: Harington
 “ being hir gouerneffes. The same night we re-
 “ turned to Sr. Ritchard Knightlies.

“ The next day, as I take it, we
 “ went alonge wth the Queene to
 “ Althroppe, my Lo: Spencers
 “ house, wher my mother and I saw
 “ my Cozen Henrie Clifford, my
 “ unckle’s son, w^{ch} was the first
 “ tyme we euer saw him.

“ From thence y^e 27, beinge
 “ Munday, the Queene went to
 “ Hatton Fermers, wher the Kinge
 “ mett hir, wher ther wear an infi-
 “ nit companie of Lords and La:
 “ and other people, that the coun-
 “ trie could scarfe lodge them.

“ From thence the Court remoued
 “ and wear banquetted wth great
 “ royaltie by my father at Grafton,
 “ wher the King and Queene weare
 “ entertayned wth specches and de-

The Queene
 and Prince
 came to Al-
 thorpe the 23
 of June, beinge
 Saterdag, but
 as I remem-
 ber my Aunt
 of Warwick,
 my mother
 and I, came
 not thither till
 the next day,
 w^{ch} Sunday
 was kept wth
 great solem-
 nitie, ther be-
 inge an infinit
 number of
 Lords and La-
 dies. Heere
 we saw my
 coz. Clifford
 first. Heere
 we saw the
 Queenes fa-
 uore to my
 La: Hatton
 and my La:
 Cicill; for the

shewed noe
fauore to the
elderly La^{dy}:
but to my La:
Rich and such
like companie.
“ licat presents, at w^{ch} tyme my
“ Lord and tne Allexanders did run
“ a course at y^e feild, wher he hurt
“ Hen: Allexander verie dange-
“ rouflic. Where the Court lay this night I am
“ vncertaine.

“ At this tyme of the King's being at Grafton,
“ my inother was ther, but not heald as Mrs. of
“ the house, by reason of y^e difference betweene
“ my Lo: and hir, w^{ch} was growen to a great
“ height.

“ The night after, my aunt of Warwick, my
“ mother, and I, as I take it, lay at Doctor
“ Challeners (wher my aunt of Bath and my
“ unckle Russell mett vs, w^{ch} house my grand-
“ father of Bedford vsed to lie much at), being in
“ Amerfons.

“ The next day the Queene went to [a]
“ gentlemans house (whole name I can not re-
“ membr) wher ther mett hir many great Ladies
“ to kiss her hands; as, the Marquefs of Win-
“ chestr, my La: of Northumberland, my La:
“ of Southampton, &c.

At Windfor
ther was such
an infinit
number of La-
dies sworne of
“ From thence the Court re-
“ moued to Windfor, wher the
“ Feast of St. George was solem-
“ nised, thoughte it should haue bin
“ don

“ don before; ther I stood wth my
 “ La: Eliz: grace in the schrine in
 “ the great Hall at Windsor, to se
 “ the Kinge and all the knights sit
 “ at dinner. Thither came the
 “ Archduk’s Embassador, who was
 “ receaved by the Kinge and Queene
 “ in the great Hall, wher ther was
 “ such an infinit companie of Lo: and La: and
 “ so great a court as I think I shall neuer se the
 “ like. From Windsor the Court
 “ remoued to Hampton Court, wher
 “ my mother and I lay at Hampton
 “ Court in one of the round towers,
 “ round about w^{ch} weare tents, wher
 “ they died 2 or 3 a day of y^e plague.
 “ Ther I fell extreamely sicke of a
 “ feuer, so as my mother was in
 “ some doubt it might turne to the
 “ plague; but wthin 2 or 3 daies I
 “ grew reasonnable well, and was
 “ sent away to my coz: Studalls at
 “ Norburie, M^{rs}. Carington goinge
 “ wth me; for M^{rs}. Taylor was
 “ newly put away from me, hir husband dicinge
 “ of the plague shortly after.

the Q. privy
 chamber as
 made the place
 of no esteeme
 or credit.
 Once I spake
 to my La: of
 Redford to be
 one, but had
 the good for-
 tune to misse it.

At Hampton
 Court, my
 mother, my
 selfe and the
 other Ladies
 dined in the
 presence, as
 they vsed in
 Queene Eliza:
 tyme; but that
 custome lasted
 not longe.
 About this
 tyme my La:
 of Hertford
 began to grow
 great wth the
 Q. and the Q.
 wore her pic-
 ture.

“ A litle afore this tyme my mother and I, my
 “ aunt of Bath, and my cozen Frauncis went to
 “ North hall (my mother being extreame angrie
 “ wth me for rideinge before wth Mr. Meuerell),
 “ wher my mother in hir anger comaunded y^t I
 “ should lie in a chamber alone, w^{ch} I could not
 “ endure; but my cozen Frauncis got the key
 “ of my chamb^r and lay wth me, w^{ch} was the first
 “ tyme I loued hir so verie well.

“ The next day Mr. Meuerell as he went
 “ abroade fell downe suddainly and died, soe as
 “ most thought it was of the plague, w^{ch} was then
 “ verie riffe. It put vs all in great feare and
 “ amasement, for my aunt had then a sute to fol-
 “ low in court, and my mother to attend the
 “ Kinge about the busines betweene my father
 “ and hir. My aunt of Warwike sent vs medi-
 “ cines from a litle house neare Hampton Court,
 “ wher she then lay wth Sr. Moyle Finch and
 “ his La:

“ Now was the Master of Orckney, and the
 “ Lord Tillebarne much in loue wth M^{rs}. Cary,
 “ and came thither to se vs, wth George Murrey
 “ in their companie, who was one of the King's
 “ bed chamber. Wthin 9 or 10 daies we weare
 “ allowed to come to the Court againe, w^{ch} was
 “ before I went to my cozen Studalls.

“ Uppon

“ Uppon the 25th of July the Kinge and Queene
 “ weare crowned at Westminster; my father]
 “ and my mother both attended them in their
 “ robes, my aunt of Bathe and my unckle Ruffel;
 “ w^{ch} solemne sight my mother would not let
 “ me se, because the plague was so
 “ hott in London. Therfore I
 “ continued at Norburie; wher my
 “ cozen did so feed me wth break-
 “ fasts and peare pies, and such
 “ things, as shortlie after I fell into
 “ the greene sicknes.

My cozen
 Fran. Bour-
 cher stood to
 see the coro-
 nation, though
 she had noe
 robes, and
 went not a-
 mongst the
 companie.

“ After the coronation the Court returned to
 “ Hampton Court, wher my mother fetched me
 “ from Norburie, and so we lay at a little house
 “ neere Hampton Court about a fortnight, and
 “ my aunt of Bath lay in Huggens lodgings, wher
 “ my cozen Frauncis and I and Mary Cary did
 “ vse to walk much about the gardens and house
 “ when the Kinge and Queene was gone.

“ About this tyme my cozen Ann Vauifor
 “ was married to S^r. Ritchard Warberton.

“ From Hampton Court my mother, my aunt
 “ of Bath, my selfe and all o^r companie went to
 “ Lance-leuell, S^r. Fra: Palmes his
 “ house, wher we continued as
 “ longe as the court lay at Bassing

Betweene
 Launce-leuell
 and Mr. Du-
 lons we lay at

“ Stoke,

one Sr Edmond Forti-
places called
Basilleslee,
wher we had
great enter-
taynement.
Then we lay
a night or 2
[at] Wait-
tage at Gre-
gonie Wells, a
tennant of my
Loe of Bath's,
and from his
house to Mr.
Dulons.

" Stoke, and went often thither to
" the Queene and my La : Arbella.
" Now was my La : Ritch
" growen great wth the Queene, in
" so much as my La : of Bedford
" was somethinge out wth hir, and
" when she came to Hampton Court
" was entertayned but euen indiffe-
" rentlie, and yet continued to be
" of y^e bed chamb^r. One day the
" Queene went from Basinge
" Stoack and dined at Sr Hen : Wallups, wher
" my Lady, my aunt and I, had layen 2 or 3
" nights before, and did healpe to entertayn hir.

" As we rid from my La : Wallups to Lance-
" leuell, rideinge late, by reason of our stay at
" Basing stoke, we saw a straunge comet in the
" night, like a cannopie in the aire, w^{ch} was a
" thinge obserued euer all England.

" From Lance-leuell we went, as appears in
" the marginnall note in the 9th leafe [*], to Mr.
" Dulon's, wher we continued about a weeke
" and had great entertaynement. And at that
" tyme kept a fast by reason of the plague, w^{ch}
" was then generally obserued ouer all England,

[* See the bottom of the preceding Page.]

" From

" From Mr. Dulons we went to Barton to one
 " Mrs. Dormers, wher Mrs. Hampshire, hir
 " mother, and she, entertayned vs wth great kind-
 " nes. From thence we went often to the Court
 " at Woodstock, wher my aunt of Bath followed
 " her sute to the Kinge, and my mother wroat
 " lers to the Kinge, and hir means was by my
 " Lo: Fenton, and to the Queene by my La: of
 " Bedford. My father at this tyme followed hir
 " [his] sute to y^e Kinge about the border lands;
 " so that sometymes my mother and he did meet
 " by chaunce, wher ther countenance did shew
 " the dislik they had one of y^e other: yet he
 " would speak to me in a slight fashon, and giue
 " me his blessinge.

" While we lay heere we rid
 " thorough Oxford once or twise,
 " but whether we went I rememb^r
 " not. Ther we saw the Spannish
 " Embassador, who was then new
 " come into England about the
 " peace. While we lay at Barton
 " I kept so ill a diet wth Mrs. Mary
 " Cary and Mrs. Hinson in eatinge
 " fruit so as I fell shortly after into
 " the greene sicknes.

" From this place my Aunt of
 " Bath, hauinge little hope of hir

Not longe be-
 fore Michael-
 mas my self,
 my cozen
 Frauncis Bou^r,
 Mrs. Good-
 win & Mrs.
 Haukrige
 waitinge on
 vs, went in
 my mothers
 coach from
 Barton to
 Cookam,
 wher my Un-
 ckle Russell &
 his wif & his
 son then lay.
 From thence

" sute,

y^e next day we went to Nonesuch, wher Prince Henrie and hir Grace lay, wher I stayed about a week, and left my cozen Frith, who was purposed to continue with hir grace; but I came back by Cookham & came to Barton before my aunt of Bath went into the countrie.

“ fute, tooke hir leaue of my mother, and returned into the west countrie. While they lay at Barton my mother and my aunt payed for the charge of the house equallie.

“ Some weeke or fortnight after my aunt was gone, w^{ch} was about Michaelmas, my La: went from Barton to Greenes Norton, and lay one night at my cozen Thomas Seilegers, wher we saw old Mr. Hicklin, wher he and his daughter preferd William Pond to

“ fearue my Lady. To this place we came about 10 of y^e clock in the night, and I was so wearie as I could not tell whether I should sleepe or eate first.

“ The next day we went to North-hall, wher we found my Aunt of Warwick something ill and melancholy; she hir selfe had not bin ther passinge a moneth, but lay at St Moyle Finches in Kent, by reason of the great plague w^{ch} was then much about North-hall.

“ Not longe after Michaelmas my unckle Russell, my Aunt Russell his wife, their son, my Lo: of Bedford, my mother, and I, gaue
“ all

“ all allowance to Mr. Chambers, my Aunts
“ Steward, in wth fort the house was kept du-
“ ringe o^r being their. I vsed to weare my haire-
“ cullered veluet gowne euerie day, and learned
“ to singe and play on the bas viol of Jack Jen-
“ kins, my Aunts boye.

“ Before Christinas my Cozen Frauncis was
“ sent for from Nonesuch to North-hall, by reason
“ that hir grace was to goe from thence to be
“ brought vp wth the La : Harington in the Cun-
“ trie. All this tyme we wear merrie at North-
“ hall, my Coz : Fra : Bourcher and my Cozen
“ Frauncis Russell and I did vse to walk much in
“ the garden, and weare great one wth the other.
“ At this tyme I fell dire^rlie into the greene
“ sicknes.

“ Now ther was much talk of a maske wth the
“ Queene had at Winchester, and how all the
“ Ladies about the Court had gotten such ill names
“ that it was growen a scandalous place; and the
“ Queene hir selfe was much fallen from hir for-
“ mer greatnes and reputation she had in [the]
“ world.”

GONDEMAR,

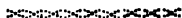
*GONDEMAR,*THE SPANISH AMBASSADOR AT THE COURT
OF KING JAMES THE FIRST.

KING JAMES took great delight in the conversation of Gondemar, because he knew how to please the King, who thought himself an excellent tutor and scholar. He used to speak bad Latin before him, in order to be corrected by his Majesty. Gondemar had, by bribes and pensions, paid many of the first persons about King James's court, in the interest of that of Spain; yet, to insure that interest, says Wilson, "he cast out his baits
 " not only for men, but if he found an Atalanta,
 " whose tongue went nimbler than her feet, he
 " would throw out his golden balls to catch them
 " also; and in these times there were some Ladies,
 " pretending to be wits (as they called them) or had
 " fair neices or daughters, which drew great resort
 " to their houses; and where company meet, the
 " discourse is commonly of the times (for every man
 " will vent his passion). These Ladies he sweetened
 " with presents, that they might allay such as were
 " too sour in their expression, to stop them in the
 " course

“ course if they ran on too fast, and bring them to
“ a gentler pace. He lived at Ely House, in Holborn;
“ his passage to the Court was ordinarily through
“ Drury Lane (the Covent Garden being then an
“ inclosed field), and that lane and the Strand were
“ the places where most of the Gentry lived; and
“ the Ladies, as he went, knowing his times, would
“ not be wanting to appear in their balconies or
“ windows to present him their civilities, and he
“ would watch for it; and, as he was carried in his
“ litter, he would strain himself as much as an old
“ man could to the humblest posture of respect.

“ One day passing by the Lady Jacob’s house in
“ Drury Lane, she exposing herself for a salutation,
“ he was not wanting to her, but she moved nothing
“ but her mouth, gaping wide open upon him. He
“ wondered at the Lady’s incivility, but thought
“ that it might be happily a yawning fit took her at
“ that time; for trial whereof, the next day he finds
“ her in the same place, and his courtesies were
“ again accosted with no better expressions than an
“ extended mouth; whereupon he sent a gentleman
“ to her, to let her know that the Ladies of England
“ were more gracious to him than to encounter his
“ respects with such affronts. She answered, It
“ was true that he had purchased some of their fa-
“ vours at a dear rate, and she had a mouth to be
“ stopped

“ stopped as well as others. Gondemar, finding
 “ the cause of the emotion of her mouth, sent her
 “ a present as an antidote, which cured her of that
 “ distemper.”



EXTRACT FROM THE KING OF SPAIN'S LETTER
 TO HIS AMBASSADOR, DATED NOV' 5,
 1622.

“ THE King, my father, declared at his death,
 “ that his intention was never to marry my sister
 “ the Infanta Donna Maria to the Prince of
 “ Wales, which your uncle, Don Baltazar, un-
 “ derstood, and so treated the match ever with in-
 “ tention to delay it; yet, notwithstanding it is
 “ now so far advanced, that considering all the
 “ overtures unto it for the Infanta, it is time to
 “ seek some means to divert the treaty, which I
 “ would have you find, and I will make it good
 “ whatsoever it be; but in all other things pro-
 “ mote the satisfaction of the King of Great Bri-
 “ tain, who hath deserved very much, and it shall
 “ content me much, so that it be not in the
 “ match.”

GROTIUS.

G R O T I U S.

THIS great Civilian was in London in 1613, sent thither by the States General of Holland to settle some disputes that had taken place between that country and England, respecting the right of fishery in the North Sea. Casaubon says, that if he was not satisfied with the decision of the English Minister on the subject of the dispute, he had great reason to be flattered with the reception he met with from the Sovereign, James the First, who was much pleased with his conversation *, and shewed him the greatest attention. Grotius's company and conversation were not, however, much relished by some of the Courtiers, nor by his Majesty himself, as appears by the following Letter of Archbishop Abbot to Sir Ralph Winwood, Secretary of State, dated Lambeth, June 1, 1613 :

“ You must take heed how you trust Dr. Grotius too far, for I perceive him so addicted to
 “ some partialities in those parts, that he feareth
 “ not to lash, so it may serve a turn. At his first

* *Mirè Grotii sermonibus delectatus.*—*Casaubon, Epistola.*

“ coming to the King, by reason of his good La-
 “ tine tongue, he was so tedious and full of tittle-
 “ tattle, that the King’s judgment was of him,
 “ that he was some pedant full of words and of
 “ great judgment. And I myself discovering
 “ that to be his habit, as if he did imagine that
 “ every man was bound to hear him so long as
 “ he would talk (which is a great burthen to men
 “ repleat with busyness), did privately give him
 “ notice thereof, that he should plainly and directly
 “ deliver his mind, or else he would make the
 “ King weary of him. This did not so take place,
 “ but that afterwards he fell to it again, as was
 “ especially observed one night at supper at the Lord
 “ Bishop of Ely’s, whither being brought by Mon-
 “ sieur Casaubon (as I think), my Lord intreated
 “ him to stay to supper, which he did. There
 “ was present Dr. Steward and another Civilian,
 “ unto whom he flings out some question of that
 “ profession; and was so full of words, that Dr.
 “ Steward afterwards told my Lord, that he did
 “ perceive by him that like a smatterer he had stu-
 “ dyed some two or three questions, whereof when
 “ he came in company he must be talking to vin-
 “ dicate his skill; but if he were put from those,
 “ he would shew himself but a simple fellow.
 “ There was present also Dr. Richardson, the
 “ King’s Professor of Divinity in Cambridge, and
 “ another

“ another Doctor in that faculty, with whom he
 “ falleth in also about some of those questions
 “ which are now controverted among the Mini-
 “ sters in Holland. And being matters wherein
 “ he was studyed, he uttered all his skill con-
 “ cerning them ; my Lord of Ely sitting still at
 “ the supper all the while, and wondering what a
 “ man he had there, who not being in the place or
 “ company before, could overwhelm them so with
 “ talk for so long a time. I write this unto you
 “ so largely, that you may know the disposition of
 “ the man, and how kindly he used my Lord of
 “ Ely for his good entertainment. For when he
 “ took his leave of the King, he fell into dis-
 “ course what a famous Church was hear in Eng-
 “ land, what worthy men the Bishops were, how
 “ he admired the ecclesiasticall government, what
 “ great contentment he received by conference
 “ with many learned men. “ But,” saith he,
 “ I do perceive that your great men do not all
 “ agree in those questions controverted amongst
 “ us ; for, in talking with my Lord of Ely, I per-
 “ ceive that he is of opinion, that a man that is
 “ truly justified, sanctified, may *excidere à gra-*
 “ *tiâ*, although not *finaliter* yet *totaliter*. The
 “ King’s Majesty knowing that my Lord of Ely
 “ had heartofore inclined to that opinion, but be-
 “ ing told the King’s judgment of it, had made

“ shew to desist from broaching any such thing
 “ (for then it was as well *finaliter* as *totaliter*), did
 “ secretly complain to me that my Lord should
 “ revive any such thing, and especially make it
 “ known unto a stranger. Whereupon I moved
 “ my Lord in it, and told him what the Doctor
 “ had said, and to whom; but thereunto he re-
 “ plied with earnest asseveration, that he had not
 “ used any such speech unto him, and was much
 “ abused by that report. Thereupon he offered
 “ by letters sent into Holland to challenge Gro-
 “ tius for it, as having done him a singular wrong
 “ to report so of him to the King. I replied, that
 “ I held it fitter to let it alone, not to draw con-
 “ tention on himself with so busy a man. I would
 “ satisfy the King, and so might his Lordship
 “ also; but he would do well to be wary how he
 “ had to do with any of those parts ill affected,
 “ for he had been once before so served by Bertius,
 “ the Author of the book *De Apostasiâ Sancto-*
 “ *rum*; who, upon speech with Mr. Bedwell
 “ Leydon, vauntingly gave it out, that his Lord-
 “ ship and the Bishop of Lincoln were of his
 “ opinion. You will ask me what is this to you?
 “ I must tell you, therefore, that you shall not be
 “ without your part. At the same time that Sir
 “ Noel Caron was together with Grotius, be-
 “ ing now to take his leave of the King, it was
 “ desired

“ desired of his Majesty that he would not haf-
 “ tily give his judgment concerning points of reli-
 “ gion now in difference in Holland, for that his
 “ Majesty had information but of one side; and
 “ that his Ambassador did deal partially, making
 “ the reports in favour of the one side, and say-
 “ ing nothing at all for the other; for he might
 “ have let his Majesty know how factious a gene-
 “ ration these Contradictors are; how they are like
 “ to our Puritans in England; how refractory
 “ they are to the authority of the civill magistrate,
 “ and other things of like nature, as I wrote
 “ you in my former letter. I doubt not but
 “ Grotius had his part in this information,
 “ whereof I conceive you will make some use,
 “ keeping these things privately to yourself, as be-
 “ cometh a man of your imployment. When
 “ his Majestie told me this, I gave such an answer
 “ as was fit, and now upon the receipt of your
 “ letters, shall upon the first occasion give further
 “ satisfaction. All things rest hear as they did,
 “ and I, as ready to do you all good offices, do re-
 “ maine, &c.

“ G. CANT.”

“ From Lambeth.”

Grotius, in a letter to Isaac Vossius, gave him his sentiments upon the education of boys. “Many

“ persons,” says he, “ make use of tutors for
 “ the education of their children, which hardly
 “ ever succeeds as it was intended. I have never
 “ approved of that method of education, for I
 “ know that young persons learn only when they
 “ are together, and that their application is lan-
 “ guid where there is no emulation. I am as lit-
 “ tle of a friend to schools where the master scarce
 “ knows the names of his scholars ; where the
 “ number is so great, that he cannot distribute
 “ his attention upon each of them, whose compo-
 “ sition requires a particular attention. For these
 “ reasons, I wish that a medium of the two me-
 “ thods were taken ; that a master took only ten
 “ or twelve boys, who should live in the same
 “ house, and be of the same classes, by which means
 “ the master himself would not be overloaded with
 “ cares.”

Du Maurier, Ambassador from France
 to Holland, desired Grotius to give him a
 plan of study. He complied with his request,
 and it is printed in a Collection on the same
 subject, entitled, “ *De omni Studiorum Ge-
 “ nere Instituendi.*” Elzevir, 1637. He re-
 commends his scholar to begin with an Abridge-
 ment of Aristotle’s Logic ; to proceed to Physics,
 where he is not to remain long, and where indeed,
 in the time of Grotius, there was little to arrest
 the

the attention; next to proceed to Metaphysics and to Morals; for which latter science he highly recommends Aristotle's Book of Ethics to Nicomachus; then to proceed to History; and, differently from all others, he here laid down rules for that study. He advises his pupil to begin with those histories that are nearest to his own times.

LORD BACON.

DR. TATAM says finely of Lord Bacon:

“ Aristotle locked up the Temple of Know-
 “ ledge, and threw away the key, which in the
 “ absurd and superstitious veneration of his autho-
 “ rity was lost for ages. It was found at last by
 “ a native of our own country, whose name as a
 “ philosopher, and particularly as a logician*, does
 “ more honour to England than his did to Stagira;
 “ who threw open the prison in which Science had
 “ been held captive, and once more set her free;
 “ and who with a bold and virtuous sacrilege tore

* *Illud verò monendum, nos in hoc nostro Organo tractare Logicam, non Philosophiam.*—Nov. Organ, Lib. ii. Aphorism 52.

“ the laurel from that dark and deified philosopher,
 “ which he had so long and so injuriously worn.”
 “ *The Chart and Scale of Truth,*” Vol. I. Page 353.

According to Mr. Aubrey, Cardinal Richelieu was a great admirer of Lord Bacon. Balzac says of him respecting his character of the Ancients,

“ *Croyons donc pour l'amour du Chancelier. Bacon, que toutes les folies des Anciens sont sages, & tous leurs songes mysteres.*”

The following notices of this great man are copied from Mr. Aubrey's MS. in the Ashmolean Library at Oxford :

“ Mr. Thomas Hobbes (*Malmbsuriensis*) was
 “ beloved by Lord Bacon. He was wont to have
 “ him walke with him in his delicate groves,
 “ when he did meditate; and when a notion
 “ darted into his head, Mr. H. was presently to
 “ write it down, and his Lordship was wont to
 “ say, that he did it better than any one else about
 “ him; for that many times when he read their
 “ notes, he scarce understood what they writ, because they understood it not clearly themselves,
 “ In short, all that were great and good loved and
 “ honoured him, Sir Ed. Coke, Lord Chief Justice, always envied him, and undervalued his law,
 “ and I knew Lawyers that remembered it. Lord
 “ Bacon was Lord Protector duringe King
 “ James's

“ James’s progresse into Scotland, and gave audience in great state to Ambassadors at White-hall, in the Banqueting House. He would many times have musicke in the next roome where he meditated. The Aviary at Yorke House was built by his Lordship: it cost three hundred pounds. At every meale, according to the season of the yeere, he had his table strewed with sweet herbs and flowers, which he said did refresh his spirits. When he was at his country-house at Gorhambury, St. Alban’s seemed as if the Court had been there, so nobly did he live; his servants had liveries with his crest. His watermen were more employed by gentlemen than any other except the King’s.

“ His Lordship being in York House Garden looking on fishers as they were throwing their nett, ask’d them what they would take for their draught; they answer’d, *So much*. But his Lo^p would offer them no more but *so much*. They drew up their netts, and it were onley two or three little fishes. His Lo^p then told them it had been better for them to have taken his offer. They replied, they hoped to have had a better draught; but, say’d his Lo^p, hope is a good breakfast, but an ill supper.

“ When his Lo^p was in disfavour, his neighbours hearing how much he was indebted, came

“ to

“ to him with a motion to buy oake wood of
“ him ; his Lo^p told them he would not sell his
“ feathers.

“ The Earle of Manchester being removed
“ from his place of Lord Chiefe Justice of the
“ Comon Pleas, to be Lord President of the
“ Councell, told my Lord (upon his fall) that he
“ was sorry to see him made such an example.
“ L^d Bacon replied, it did not trouble him, since
“ he was made a President.

“ The Bishop of London did cutt down a no-
“ ble clow’d of trees at Fulham ; the Lord Chan-
“ cellor told him that he was a good expounder of
“ darke places.

“ Upon his being in dis-favour, his servants
“ suddenly went away : he compared them to the
“ flying of the vermin, when the house was fal-
“ ling.

“ One told his Lordship, it was now time to
“ looke about him. He replied, “ I doe not looke
“ *about*, I looke *above* me.”

“ S^r Julius Cæsar (Master of the Robes) sent
“ to his Lo^p, in his necessity, a hundred pounds for
“ a present.

“ His Lordship would often drinke a good
“ draught of strong beer (March beer) to bed-
“ wards, to lay his working fancy asleep, which
“ other-

“ otherwise would keepe him from sleeping great
 “ part of the night.

“ He had a delicate lively hazel eie. Dr.
 “ Harvey sayd to me, it was like the eie of a
 “ viper.

“ I have now forgott what Mr. Bushell sayd,
 “ wether his Lordship enjoyed his muse best at
 “ night or in the morning.”

Mr. Hobbes told Mr. Aubrey, that “ the cause
 “ of his Lo^d death was trying an experiment, viz.
 “ As he was taking the aire in a coach with Dr
 “ Witherborne towards Highgate, snow lay on
 “ the ground, and it came into my Lord’s thoughts
 “ why flesh might not be preserved in snow as in
 “ salt. They wereresolved to try the experiment, and
 “ staid so long in doing it, that Lord Bacon got
 “ a shivering fit. He went to Lord Arundel’s
 “ house at Highgate, where he was put into a
 “ damp bed, and died a few days afterwards.”

Lord Bacon says finely of Christianity, “ There
 “ hath not been discovered in any age, any philo-
 “ sophy, opinion, religion, law, or discipline,
 “ which so greatly exalts the common, and lessens
 “ individual interest, as the Christian religion doth.”

His rule respecting study, and the applica-
 tion of the powers of the mind, is excel-
 lent. “ Practise them chiefly at two severall times;
 “ the one when the mind is well disposed, the other
 “ when

“ when it is worst disposed; that by the one you may
 “ gain a great step, by the other you may work
 “ out the knots and stondes of the mind, and make
 “ the middle times more easy and pleasant.”

Lord Bacon thus inscribed the feat in Gray's Inn Gardens, which he had put up to the memory of his friend Mr. Bettenham :

“ *Franciscus Bacon Regis Sollicitor Generalis*
 “ *Executor Testamenti Jeremiæ Bettenham nuper*
 “ *Lectoris hujus Hospitij Viri innocentis abstinentis*
 “ *& contemplativi Hanc Sedem in Memoriam ejus-*
 “ *dem Jeremiæ exstruxit*

“ *Anno Dom. 1609.*”

Wilson, in speaking of the sentence passed upon the Lord Treasurer, observes, “ Which sentence
 “ was pronounced by the Lord Chancellor Bacon,
 “ who though he were of transcendent parts,
 “ yet was he tainted with the same infection, and
 “ not many years after perished in his own cor-
 “ ruption; which shews, that neither example nor
 “ precept (he having seen so many, and been made
 “ capable of so much) can be a pilot sufficient to
 “ any port of happiness (though Reason be never
 “ so able to direct) if Grace doth not give the
 “ gale.”

DR.

D R. D O N N E,

DEAN OF ST. PAUL'S.

THIS learned Divine having married a lady of a rich and noble family without the consent of the parents, was treated by them with great asperity. Having been told by the father, that he was to expect no money from him, the Doctor went home, and wrote the following note to him: "John Donne, "Anne Donne, *undone*." This quibble had the desired effect, and the distressed couple were restored to favour.

It was said of Donne as of Picus de Mirandola, that he was rather born wise than made so by study; yet, as his Biographer tells us, he left behind him the resultance of fourteen hundred authors, most of them abridged and analysed with his own hand.

SIR WALTER RALEIGH.

"ABOUT this time," says Wilson, "that gallant spirit, Sir Walter Rawleigh, (who in his recesses in the Tower had presented in lively characters the true image of the Old World) made access to the King, whereby he got leave to visit the New World in America. Captain Kemish (one of his old seamen and
"ser-

“ servants) shewing him a piece of ore in the
 “ Tower, of a golden complexion, (a glittering
 “ temptation to begin the work) assuring him,
 “ he could bring him to a mine in Guiana
 “ of the same metall: which (together with
 “ freedom, the crown of life and being) gave rise
 “ to this enterprize.”

The following Notices of Sir Walter Raleigh
 are copied from Aubrey's Biographical Notes in the
 Ashmolean Library at Oxford:

“ He was a great Chymist, and amongst some
 “ MS. receipts, I have seen some secrets from
 “ him. He studied most in his sea voyages,
 “ where he carried always with him a chest of
 “ books, and had nothing to divert him.

“ A person so much immersed in action, and
 “ in the fabrication of his own fortunes, till his
 “ confinement in the Tower, could have but
 “ little time to study but what he could spare in
 “ the morning. He was no sleeper *, had a won-
 “ derful waking spirit, and great judgment to guide
 “ it.

“ He was a tall, handsome, and brave man, but
 “ his bane was, that he was damnably proud. Old
 “ Sir Robert Harley, of Brampton Bryan Cas-
 “ tle, would say, 'Twas a great question which
 “ was the proudest, Sir Walter Raleigh or Sir

* He allowed himself five hours to rest.

“ Tho-

“ Thomas Overbury ; but the difference that was,
 “ was judged on Sir Thomas’s side.”

A COPIE OF SIR W. RALEIGH’S LETTER SENT
 TO MR. DUKE IN DEVON.

“ MR. DUKE,

“ I WRITE to Mr. Prideaux to move you for the
 “ purchase of Hayes *, a farm some time in my fa-
 “ ther’s possession. I will most willingly give
 “ whatsoever in your conscience you shall deeme
 “ it worth ; and if at any time you shall have oc-
 “ casion to use me, you shall find me a thankfull
 “ friend to you and yours. I am resolved (if
 “ I cannot entreat you) to build at Colleton,
 “ but for the natural disposition I have to that place
 “ (being born in that house) I had rather seate
 “ myself there than any where else. I take my
 “ leave, readie to countervaille all your courte-
 “ sies to the utter of my power. Court, y^e xxvi
 “ of July, 1584.

“ Your very willing Friend

“ In all I shall be able,

“ WALTER RALEGH.”

* “ Hayes is in the parish of East Badleigh, Devon. Sir
 “ Walter was not buried in Exeter by his father and mo-
 “ ther, nor at Sherborne, in Dorsetshire ; at either of which
 “ places he desired his wife (in his letter the night before
 “ his death) to be interred. His father lived eighty years
 “ on this farm, and wrote *Esquire*.”—*Note by AUBREY.*

“ I have

“ I have now forgot,” says Mr. Aubrey from
 Dr. Pell, “ whether Sir Walter was not for the put-
 “ ting of Mary Queen of Scots to death. I thinke
 “ yea ; but besides that, at a consultation at
 “ Whitehall after Queen Elizabeth’s death, how
 “ matters were to be ordered, and what ought to
 “ be done, he declared his opinion, ’twas the
 “ wisest way for them to keep the staffe in their
 “ own hands, and set up a Commonwealth, and
 “ not to be subject to a needy beggarly nation.
 “ It seems there were some of this Caball who
 “ kept not this so secret but that it came to King
 “ James’s care, who at
 “ where the English Noblesse mett and received
 “ him, and being told upon their entrance to
 “ his Majestie their names ; when Sir W. R.
 “ name was told, he said, “ O’ my soul, mon !
 “ I have heard, Rawly, of thee.”

“ Sir Walter was such a person (every way)
 “ that, as King Charles says of the Lord
 “ Strafford, a Prince would rather be afraid of than
 “ ashamed of, he had that awfulness and ascen-
 “ dancy in his aspect over other mortals.

“ It was a most stately sight, the glory of that
 “ reception of his Majesty, where the nobility and
 “ gentry were in exceeding rich equipages, hav-
 “ ing enjoyed a long peace under the most excel-
 “ lent

“ lent of Queens ; and the company was so ex-
 “ ceeding numerous, that their obedience, duty,
 “ and respect, carried a dread with it. King
 “ James did not inwardly like it, and with an
 “ inward envy said, that though so and so, as
 “ before, he doubted not but he should have been
 “ able on his own strength (should the English
 “ have kept him out), to have been able to have
 “ dealt with them, and got his rights. Sir W.
 “ Raleigh sayd to him, Would to God that had
 “ been put to the tryal !---Why doe you wish
 “ that? replied the King. --- Because, said
 “ Sir W. that then you would have knowne
 “ your friends from your foes. But that reason
 “ of Sir W. was never forgotten or for-
 “ given.”

“ When he was attached by the Officer about
 “ the businesse which cost him his head, he was con-
 “ veyed to the Tower in a wherry-boat, I think with
 “ only two men. King James was wont to say,
 “ that he was a coward to be so taken and con-
 “ veyed, when he might easily have made his
 “ escape from so slight a guard.

“ He there, besides his compiling his History
 “ of the World, studied chymistry. I heard my
 “ cosen Whitney say, that he saw him in the
 “ Tower. He had a velvet cap laced, a rich
 “ gowne, and trunke-hose.

“ At the end of his History of the Worlde, Sir W. laments the death of the noble and most hopefull Prince Henry, whose great favourite he was, and who (had he survived his father) would quickly have enlarged him with rewardes of honour. He ends his First Part of his History of the World * with a gallant euloge of him, and concludes: “ *Versa est in luctum Cithara mea* “ *Et cantus meus in vocem flentium.*” He had an apparatus for the Second Part, which he in discontent burnt, and said, If I am not worthy of the world, the world is not worthy of my works.

“ Old Sir Thomas Malett, one of the Justices of the King’s Bench temp. Car. I. and II. knew Sir W. ; and I have heard him say, that notwithstanding his so great mastership in style, and his conversation with the learnedest and politest persons, yet he spoke broad Devonshire to his dying day. His voice was small.

“ He was scandalized with atheism : he was a bold man, and would venture at discourse which

* “ This booke sold very slowlie at first, and the book-seller complayned of it, and told him, that he should be a loser by it, which put Sir W. in a passion. He said, that since the world did not understand it, they should not have his Second Part, which he tooke before his face and threw into the fire, and burnt it.”—Mr—AUBREY.

“ was

“ was unpleasant to the Churchmen. In his
 “ speech on the scaffold (I heard my cosen Whit-
 “ ney say, and I thinke ’tis printed) that he spake
 “ not of Christ, but of the great and incomprehen-
 “ sible God, with much zeale and adoration, so
 “ that he concluded he was an Achrist, but not
 “ an Atheist. He tooke a pipe of tobacco a lit-
 “ tle before he went to the scaffold, which some
 “ formal persons were scandalized at (but
 “ I thinke ’twas well and properly donne to settle
 “ his spirits). The time of his execution was
 “ contrived to be on my Lord Mayor’s Day,
 “ 1618 (the day after Saint Simon and St. Jude),
 “ that the pageants and fine shows might avocate
 “ and draw away the people from beholding the
 “ tragedie of the gallantest worthie that England
 “ ever bred.”—AUBREY’S *MS.*

“ A scaffold,” says Sir Richard Baker, in his
 Chronicle, “ was erected in the Old Palace Yard,
 “ upon which, after fourteen years reprieve,ment,
 “ Sir Walter Raleigh’s head was cut off. At
 “ which time such abundance of blood issued from
 “ the veins, that shewed he had a stock of nature
 “ enough left to have continued him many years
 “ in life (though now above threescore years
 “ old), if it had not been taken away by the hand
 “ of violence. And this was the end of the great
 “ Sir W. Raleigh; great sometimes in the favour

“ of Queen Elizabeth, and next to Sir F. Drake
 “ the great scourge and hate of the Spaniards;
 “ who had many things to be commended in his
 “ life, but none more than his constancy at his
 “ death, which he took with so undaunted a re-
 “ solution, that one might perceive he had a cer-
 “ tain expectation of a better life after it, so far
 “ was he from holding those atheistical opinions,
 “ an aspersion whereof some persons had cast
 “ upon him.”

LAUNCELOT ANDREWES,

LORD BISHOP OF WINCHESTER,

“ was a Fellow of Pembroke-Hall, in Cam-
 “ bridge (then called *Collegium Episcop.*), for that
 “ in one time in those days there were seven of
 “ that House. The Puritan faction did begin to
 “ emerge in those days, and especially at Emmanuel
 “ College: they had a great mind to draw in to
 “ them this learned young man; who (if they
 “ could make strong) they knew would be a great
 “ honour to them. They carried themselves an-
 “ tiently with great severity and strictness. They
 “ preached up the strict keeping and observing of
 “ the Lord’s-Day, made it damnation to break it,
 “ and

“ and that ’twas lesse sin to kill a man. Yet these
 “ hypocrites did bowl in a private Green at other
 “ Colleges, every Sunday after sermon. And one
 “ at the College, (a loving friend to Mr. An-
 “ drewes) to satisfy him, lent him one day the key
 “ of the private back-door to the Bowling-Green,
 “ where he discovered these zealous Preachers
 “ with their gownes off earnest at play; but they
 “ were strangely surprized to see the entry of one
 “ who was not of the brotherhood.

“ There was then at Cambridge a good fatt Al-
 “ derman that was wont to sleep at church, which
 “ the Alderman endeavoured to prevent, but could
 “ not. Well, this was preached against as a mark
 “ of reprobation. The good man was exceedingly
 “ troubled at it, and went to Mr. Andrewes’s
 “ chamber to be satisfied in point of conscience. Mr.
 “ Andrewes told him, it was an ill habit of body, not
 “ of mind, and advised him on Sundays to make a
 “ sparing meal at dinner, and to make it up at sup-
 “ per. The Alderman did so, but sleepe comes up-
 “ on him againe for all that, and he was preached
 “ against. He comes again to Mr. Andrewes with
 “ tears in his eyes to be resolved; who then told him
 “ that he would have him make a full hearty meale
 “ as he was used to do, and presently after take out his
 “ full sleep. The Alderman followed his advice, and
 “ came to St. Marie’s church the Sunday afterwards,

z 3

“ where

“ where the Preacher was provided with a sermon
 “ to damn all those who slept at that godly exer-
 “ cise as a mark of reprobation. The good
 “ Alderman, having taken Mr. Andrewes’s advice,
 “ looks at the Preacher all the sermon-time, and
 “ spoiled his design. Mr. Andrewes was extremely
 “ spoken and preached against for offering to
 “ asswyle, or excuse a sleeper in sermon-time.
 “ But he had learning and witt enough to defend
 “ himself.”—AUBREY’s *MS. Notes*.

“ The fullness of his material learning,” says
 the Dedication of Bishop Andrewes’ Sermons,
 “ left room enough in the temper of his brain for
 “ almost all languages, learned and modern, to
 “ seat themselves; so that his learning had all the
 “ helps language could afford, and his languages
 “ learning enough for the best of them to express;
 “ his judgement, in the mean time, so command-
 “ ing over both, as that neither of them was
 “ suffered idly or curiously to start from, or fall
 “ short of, their intended scope; so that we may
 “ better say of him than was said of Claudius
 “ Drusus, He was of as many and as great vir-
 “ tues as mortal nature could receive, or industry
 “ make perfect.”

This Prelate’s character was so transcendant,
 that Milton himself did not disdain to write an
 Elegy

Elegy upon his death. Archbishop Laud is said to have made use of the Ritual of Bishop Andrewes, in the Ceremonies of the Church.

DR. HAYDOCK.

“ JAMES THE FIRST,” says Wilson,
 “ took delight by the line of his reason to sound
 “ the depths of brutish impostors, and he discovered many: for in the beginning of his
 “ reign, Richard Haydock of New-College in
 “ Oxford, practised physick in the day, and
 “ preached in the night in his bed. His practice
 “ came by his profession, and his preaching (as he
 “ pretended) by revelation: for he would take a
 “ text in his sleep, and deliver a good sermon
 “ upon it; and though his auditors were willing
 “ to silence him, by pulling, haling, and pinching,
 “ yet would he pertinaciously persist to the
 “ end, and sleep still. The fame of this sleeping
 “ Preacher flies abroad with a light wing, which
 “ coming to the King’s knowledge, he commanded
 “ him to the Court, where he sat up one night
 “ to hear him: and when the time came that the

“ Preacher thought it was fit for him to be asleep,
“ he began with a prayer, then took a text of
“ Scripture, which he significantly enough in-
“ sisted on a while, but after made an excursion
“ against the Pope, the Cross in Baptism, and
“ the last Canons of the Church of England, and
“ so concluded sleeping. The King would not
“ trouble him that night, letting him rest after
“ his labors, but sent for him the next morning,
“ and in private handled him so like a cunning
“ Surgeon, that he found out the sore; making
“ him confess not onely his sin and error in the
“ act, but the cause that urged him to it, which
“ was, that he apprehended himself as a buried
“ man in the Univerſitie, being of a low con-
“ dition, and if something eminent and remark-
“ able did not spring from him, to give life to
“ his reputation, he should never appear any body,
“ which made him attempt this novelty to be
“ taken notice of. The King finding him inge-
“ nuous in his confession, pardoned him, and
“ (after his recantation publicely) gave him
“ preferment in the Church. Some others, both
“ men and women, inspired with such enthu-
“ siasmes, and frantique fancies, he reduced to
“ their right senses, applying his remedies suitable
“ to the distemper, wherein he made himself often
“ very merry. And truly the loosenesse and care-
“ lesse

“ leſneſſe of publique juſtice ſets open a dore to
 “ ſuch flagitious and nefarious actions, as ſeverer
 “ times would never have perpetrated.”

CHARLES THE FIRST,

KING OF ENGLAND.

“ I HAVE heard,” ſays Dr. Waller, in his
 Funeral Sermon on the Death of the Counteſs of
 Warwick, “ that it was the obſervation of that
 “ great Antiquary Charles the Firſt, that the
 “ three ancienteſt families of Europe for No-
 “ bility, are in England the Veres Earls of Oxford,
 “ the Fitzgeralds in Ireland Earls of Kildare,
 “ and the Montmorencies in France.”

“ February 1621.—I ſtood by the moſt illuſ-
 “ trious Prince Charles at dinner. He was then
 “ very merry, and talked occaſionally of many
 “ things with his attendants. Amongſt other
 “ things, he ſaid if he were neceſſitated to take
 “ any particular profeſſion of life, he could not
 “ be a Lawyer, adding his reaſons. I cannot
 “ (ſaid he) defend a bad, nor yield in a good
 “ cauſe. *Sic in majoribus ſuccedas, in æternum*
 “ *fauſtus, ſereniſſime Princeps.*”

ARCHBISHOP LAUD'S Diary.

The

The character of this Prince is thus admirably delineated by the pen of Bishop Warburton in his excellent Sermon before the House of Lords on the Thirtieth of January:

“ The King had many virtues, but all of so unfociable a turn as to do him neither service nor credit.

“ His religion, in which he was sincerely zealous, was over-run with scruples ; and the simplicity if not the purity of his morals were debased by casuistry.

“ His natural affections (a rare virtue in that high situation) were so excessive as to render him a slave to all his kin, and his social so moderate as only to enable him to lament, not to preserve, his friends and servants.

“ His knowledge was extensive though not exact, and his courage clear though not keen ; yet his modesty far surpassing his magnanimity, his knowledge only made him obnoxious to the doubts of his more ignorant Ministers, and his courage to the irresolutions of his less adventurous Generals.

“ In a word, his princely qualities were neither great enough nor bad enough to succeed in that most difficult of all attempts, the enslaving a free and jealous people.”

The

The full conviction of this truth made Laud (who was not so despicable a Politician as we commonly suppose him), upon seeing his coadjutor Strafford led out to slaughter, lament his fate in these emphatic and indignant words: "He served a Prince who knew not how to be, nor to be made, great."

The Parliament affected to be outrageous that Charles employed Catholicks in his army; the following passage from Salmoneto will shew that the Parliament were not more scrupulous in this respect:

" That which did y^e most surprize every body,
" was, that they found amongst the dead, of
" those which were slain on the Parliament side,
" several Popish Priests. For, although in their
" Declarations they called the King's army a
" Popish army, thereby to render it odious to the
" People, yet they had in their army two com-
" panies of Walloons and other Roman Catho-
" licks. Besides they omitted no endeavours to
" engage to their party Sir Ar. Aston, K^t. an
" eminent Roman Catholick Commander. True
" it is, that the King had permitted to serve him
" in his army some Roman Catholick Officers,
" persons of great abilities, and not factiously in-
" clined,

“clined, as his Majesty expresseth in that Manifesto which he published after the battail.”

From “A Short View of the Late Troubles in England,” Oxford 1681, page 564, 565.

MARQUIS OF WORCESTER.

THIS Nobleman seems to have been no less distinguished for the ingenuity of his mind than for his courage. He wrote a little book entitled, “A Century of the Names and Scantlings of such Inventions as at present I can call to mind to have tried and perfected, which (my former Notes being lost) I have, at the instance of a powerful Friend, endeavoured now (the year 1655) to set down in such a way as may sufficiently instruct me to put any of them in practice.”

His Book is addressed to the King and the Members of both Houses of Parliament. In his Dedication he thus nobly and patriotically expresses himself:

“And the way to render the King to be feared abroad is to content his people at home, who then with hand and heart are ready to assist him;

“ him; and whatsoever God bleſſeth me with to
 “ contribute towards the increaſe of his revenues
 “ in any conſiderable way, I deſire it may be
 “ employed to the uſe of his people, that is, for
 “ the taking off ſuch taxes or burthens from
 “ them as they chiefly grone under, and by a
 “ temporary neceſſity only impoſed upon them;
 “ which being then ſupplied, will certainly beſt
 “ content the King and ſatiſfie his people, which
 “ I dare ſay is the continual tenor of all your in-
 “ defatigable pains, and all the perfect demon-
 “ ſtrations of your zeal to his Maſteſty, and an
 “ evidence that the Kingdom's truſt is juſtly and
 “ deſervedly repoſed in you.”

That moſt uſeful and exquisite invention of the ſteam engine is moſt aſſuredly hinted at in the following ſection.

“ LXVII. An admirable and moſt forcible
 “ way to draw up water by fire, not by drawing
 “ or ſucking it upwards (for that muſt be, as the
 “ Philoſopher calleth it, *intra ſphæram activi-*
 “ *tatis*, which is but at ſuch a diſtance). But
 “ this way hath no bounder if the veſſels be ſtrong
 “ enough; for I have taken a piece of a whole
 “ cannon, whereof the end was burſt, and filling
 “ it three quarters full of water, ſtopping and
 “ ſcrewing up the broken end, as alſo the touch-
 “ hole, and making a conſtant fire under it,
 “ within

" within twenty-four hours it burst, and made a
 " great crack ; so that having a way to make my
 " vessels so that they are strengthened by the force
 " within them, and the one to fill after the other,
 " I have seen the water run like a constant fountain
 " stream forty foot high. One vessel of
 " water, rarified by fire, driveth up forty of cold
 " water ; and a man that tends the work is but
 " to turn two cocks, that one vessel of water
 " being consumed, another begins to force, and
 " to refill with cold water, and so successively,
 " the fire being tended and kept constant, which
 " the self-same person may likewise abundantly
 " perform in the interim between the necessity
 " of turning the said * cock."

* " Spare me not, my Lords and Gentlemen," says this
 illustrious Nobleman, in his Dedication to his *Scantling of
 Inventions*, " in what your wisdoms shall find me use-
 " ful, who do esteem myself, not only by the Act of the
 " water-commanding engine (which so chearfully you
 " have passed), sufficiently rewarded, but likewise with
 " courage enabled me to do ten times more for the fu-
 " ture ; and my debts being paid, and a competency to
 " live according to my wish and quality settled, the rest
 " I shall dedicate to the service of our King and Country,
 " by your disposals ; and esteem me not the more, or
 " rather any more, by what is past but what is to come ;
 " professing really, from my heart, that my intentions
 " are to out-go the six or seven thousand pounds al-
 " ready sacrificed."

Two

Two of the Inventions of the Marquis seem to be of most eminent utility :

“ xxxii. How to compose an universal character, methodical, and easy to be written, yet intelligible in any language, so that if an Englishman wrote it in English, a Frenchman, Italian, Spaniard, Irishman, Welchman (being Scholars); yea, Grecian or Hebrew, shall as perfectly understand it, in their own tongue, as if they were perfect English, distinguishing the verbs from nouns, the numbers, tenses, and cases, as properly expressed in their own language, as if it was written in English.”

“ lxxxiv. An Instrument *, whereby persons ignorant in Arithmetic may perfectly observe numerations and subtractions of all sums and fractions.”

* An Instrument of this kind was made a few years afterwards by the learned and excellent Pascal, who calls it “ *une machine arithmetique.*” See “ *Oeuvres de PASCAL.*”

HENRIETTA

HENRIETTA MARIA,

QUEEN OF CHARLES THE FIRST.

THIS beautiful Princess said of Kings, that
 “ they should be as silent and as discrete as
 “ Father Confessors.”

Some one appearing anxious to tell her the names of some persons who had indisposed many of the English Nobility against her, she replied,
 “ I forbid you to do so. Though they hate me
 “ now, they will not perhaps always hate me ;
 “ and if they have any sentiments of honour, they
 “ will be ashamed of tormenting a poor woman
 “ who takes so little precaution to defend her-
 “ self.”

Active and indefatigable on the breaking out of the troubles, she goes to Holland to sell her jewels, and returns to England with several vessels loaded with provisions for her husband's army. The vessel that carried her was in great danger ; she sat upon the deck with great tranquillity, and said laughingly, “ *Les Reines ne se noyent pas—*
 “ Queens are never drowned.”

In 1644, Henrietta went to Paris, where she found the Queen of France not very able, and perhaps less willing to assist her ; so that she says
 of

of herself, she was obliged to ask alms of the Parliament of Paris for her subsistence: "*De commander une aumone au Parlement pour pouvoir subsister.*"

Many Originals of the Letters of Henrietta Maria are in the British Museum.

ELIZABETH,

PRINCESS PALATINE.

THE Original of the following Letter of this unfortunate Princess, daughter of James the First, King of England, is in the Collection of Royal Letters in the British Museum.

" SIR,

" I HAVE received your kind letter and learned
 " discourse with much contentement. Indeed,
 " we have suffered much wrong in this world, yet
 " I complain not at it, because when God pleas-
 " eth, we shall have right. In the mean time, I
 " am much beholden to you for your good affec-
 " tion, hoping you will not be wearie to continue

VOL. IV.

A A

" your

“ your friendlie offices towards me, in the place
 “ where you sitt, which shall never be forgotten
 “ by

“ Your most assured friend,

“ ELIZABETH.”

“ To Sir Simonds D'Eues, &c. &c.

“ Haghe, 21 August, 1645.”

RICHARD BOYLE,

FIRST EARL OF CORKE.

DR. WALLER, in his funeral sermon on the death of the Earl's seventh daughter, the Countess of Warwick, says, “ She was truly excellent and
 “ great in all respects ; great in the honour of her
 “ birth, being born a lady and a vertuosa both, seventh daughter of that eminently honourable
 “ Richard the first Earl of Corke, who being born
 “ a private Gentleman, and a younger brother of
 “ a younger brother, to no other heritage than
 “ this device and motto, which his humble gratitude inscribed on all the palaces he built,

“ God's providence is my inheritance;”

“ by that providence, and by his diligent and
 “ wise industry, he raised such an honour and
 “ estate,

“ estate, and left such a family as never any subject
 “ of these three kingdoms did ; and that with so
 “ unspotted a reputation of integrity, that the most
 “ invidious scrutiny could find no blot, though it
 “ winnowed all the methods of his rising most
 “ severely, which the good Lady Warwick hath
 “ often told me with great content and satisfac-
 “ tion.

“ This noble Lord, by his prudent and pious
 “ comfort (no lesse an ornament and honour to
 “ their descendants than herself), was blessed with
 “ five sonnes, of which he lived to see four Lords
 “ and Peers of the kingdom of Ireland ; and a
 “ fifth, (*more than these titles speak*) a sovereign
 “ and peerlesse, in a larger province (that of uni-
 “ versal nature), subdued and made obsequious to
 “ his inquisitive mind * ; —and eight daughters.
 “ And that you may know how all things were
 “ extraordinary in this great personage, it will, I
 “ hope, be neither unpleasant nor impertinent to
 “ add a short story I had from his daughter’s (Lady
 “ Warwick’s) own mouth.

“ Master Boyle (afterwards Earl of Corke)
 “ who was then a widower, came one morning
 “ to wait on Sir Jeoffery Fenton, Secretary of

* The Honourable Robert Boyle, one of the greatest
 natural philosophers that any country has ever produced.

“ State for Ireland; who, being engaged in bu-
“ siness, and not knowing who it was that desired
“ to speak to him, for a while delayed him access,
“ which time he spent pleasantly with the Secre-
“ tary’s daughter, then a child in the nurse’s
“ arms. But when Sir Jeoffery came and saw
“ whom he had made stay somewhat too long, he
“ civilly excused it. But Master Boyle replied,
“ he had been very well employed, and had spent
“ his time much to his satisfaction in courting his
“ daughter, if he might obtaine the honour of be-
“ ing his son-in-law. At which Sir Jeoffery
“ smiled (to hear one who had been formerly
“ married move for a wife carried in arms,
“ and under two years old), and asked him if
“ he could stay for her; to which he frankly
“ answered him that he would, and Sir Jeoffery as
“ generously promised him that he should have his
“ consent. And they both kept their words after-
“ wards very honourably.”

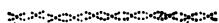
JOHN

JOHN HAMPDEN.

“ QUEEN ELIZABETH was entertained
 “ by Griffith Hampden, Esq. of Hampden, the
 “ ancestor of John Hampden, Esq. in her progress,
 “ For the more convenient access to his house, he
 “ cutt a passage through his woods (which is now
 “ called the Queen’s Gap). There is an ancient
 “ tradition, that King Edward the Third and the
 “ Black Prince were entertained at Hampden,
 “ where the Prince and Mr. Hampden exercising
 “ themselves in feats of chivalry, they disagreed,
 “ whereupon Mr. Hampden struck the Prince on
 “ the face. They went away in a great wrath,
 “ upon which came this rhyme :

“ Tring, Wing, and Ivinghoe,
 “ For striking of a blow,
 “ Hampden did foregoe,
 “ And glad he could escape so.”

*From “ MS. Collections for the County of Bucks,”
 in the Bodleian Library.*



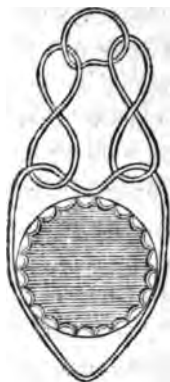
DURING the time in which Mr. Hampden
 was engaged in the Civil Wars, he wore round
 his neck an ornament, consisting of a small silver
 chain,

chain, inclosing a plain cornelian stone. Round the silver rim of the stone was inscribed :

“ Against my King I never fight,
“ But for my King and Country’s right.”

This interesting record of the sentiments of this great man, has been bequeathed to the University of Oxford by the late Thomas Knight, Esq. of Godmersham Park, Kent.

A representation of it is here subjoined :



As every thing relative to Mr. Hampden must be interesting to his grateful countrymen, the following Petition from the County of Bucks to Charles the First in favour of their imprisoned Member,

Member, is printed from a MS. in the Bodleian Library at Oxford.

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY,

“ THE HUMBLE PETITION OF THE INHABI-

“ TANTS OF THE COUNTY OF BUCKS

SH EWETH, “ That your Petitioners having, by
 “ virtue of your Highnes writ, cho-
 “ sen John Hampden, Esq. Knight
 “ for your Shire, in whose loyaltie
 “ and wisdom we his countrymen
 “ and neighbours have ever had good
 “ cause to confide; however of late
 “ to our no less amazement then
 “ grief, we find him, with other
 “ Members of Parliament, accused
 “ of treason. And having taken to
 “ our serious consideration the man-
 “ ner of his impeachment, we can-
 “ not but under your Majesty's
 “ favour conceive, that it doth so op-
 “ pugn the rights of Parliaments, to
 “ the maintenance whereof our pro-
 “ testation binds us, that we believe
 “ it is the malice which their zeal to
 “ your Majesty's service and the
 “ State have contracted in the ene-

“ mies to your Majesty, the Church,
 “ and Commonweal, which have oc-
 “ casioned those foul accusations, ra-
 “ ther than any desert of theirs, who
 “ do likewise through their sides
 “ wound the judgment and cares of
 “ us your petitioners and others, by
 “ whose choice they were presented
 “ to the House.

“ Your Petitioners therefore most
 “ humbly pray, that Mr. Hamp-
 “ den, and the rest that lye under
 “ the burden of that accusation,
 “ may enjoy the just privileges of
 “ Parliament.

“ And your Petitioners will
 “ ever pray.”

AT THE COURT AT WINDSOR, 13th OF JAN.

1641.

“ His Majesty being graciously pleased to let
 “ all his subjects understand his care not (know-
 “ ingly) to violate in the least degree any of the
 “ priviledges of Parliament, has therefore lately,
 “ by a message sent by the Lord Keeper, signi-
 “ fied that he is pleased (because of the doubt that
 “ hath been raised of the manner) to wave his
 “ former

" former proceedings against the said Mr. Hamp-
 " den and the rest mentioned in this Petition, con-
 " cerning whom his Majesty saith it will appear
 " that he had so sufficient grounds to question
 " them, as he might not in justice to the king-
 " dom, and honour to himself, have forborn; and
 " yet his Majesty had much rather that the said
 " persons should prove innocent than be found
 " guilty; howsoever he cannot conceive that their
 " crimes can in any sort reflect upon those his
 " good subjects, who elected them to serve in
 " Parliament."

EDMUND WALLER.

THE Original of the following Letter of Mr.
 Waller to Colonel Godwin, when he was accused
 of being concerned in the Plot of 1643 against
 the Parliament, is in Lord Wharton's Papers in
 the Bodleian Library at Oxford.

" SIR,

" If you be pleased to remember what your
 " poore neighbour has been, or did knowe what
 " his heart now is, you might perhaps be enclined
 " to contribute something to his preservation. I

" hearde

“ hearde of your late being in towne, but am so
“ closely confined, that I knowe not how to pre-
“ sent my humble serviss and request unto you.
“ Alas, Sir ! what should I say for myself ? Un-
“ less your own good-nature and proneness to
“ compassion encline you towards me, I can use
“ no argument, having deserved so ill ; and yet,
“ ’tis possible you may remember, I have hereto-
“ fore done something better, when God blest me
“ so as to take you and my deare cosen (your
“ late friend now with God) for my example.
“ Sir, as you succeed him in the general hopes of
“ your country, so do you likewise in my par-
“ ticular hope. I knowe you would not wil-
“ lingly have that fall out, which he (if alive)
“ would have wished otherwise. Be not offended
“ (I beseech you) if I put you in minde what
“ you were pleased to say to your servant, when the
“ life of that worthy person was in danger, in a
“ noble cause as anye is now in the country. You
“ asked me then, if I were content my kinsman’s
“ blood should be spilt : and truly I thinke you
“ found not by my words only, but my actions
“ also, my earnest desire to preserve and defend
“ him, having had the honour to be employed
“ among those who perswaded the Shreves (the
“ Sheriffs) with the trayned bands to protect him
“ and the rest in the same danger to the House.

“ As

“ As then you were pleased to remember I was
“ of his bloode, so I beseech you forgett it not
“ now, and then I shall have some hopes of your
“ favour. Sir, my first request is, that you will
“ be nobly pleased to use your interest with Dr.
“ Dorislaus, to shew me what lawfull favour he
“ may in the tryall ; and if I am forfeited to jus-
“ tice, that you will please to encline my Lord
“ General to grant me his pardon. Your inte-
“ rest, both with his Excellence and in the House,
“ is very great ; but I will not direct your wis-
“ dome which way to favour me : only give me
“ leave to assure you, that (God with his grace
“ assisting the resolution he has given me) you
“ shall never have cause to repent the saving a
“ life which I shall make haste to render you
“ again in the cause you maintain, and express
“ myself during all the life you shall lengthen,

“ Sir,

“ Your most humble, faithful, and

“ obedient Servant,

“ EDMUND WALLER.”

OLIVER

OLIVER CROMWELL

was, perhaps, never more accurately described than by Sir William Waller in his "Recollections." Speaking of the beating up of Colonel Long's quarters, as he terms it, in which Cromwell's horse did good service, he says, " And here I cannot
 " but mention the wonder which I have oft times
 " had to see this Eagle in his cirey: he att this
 " time had never shewn extraordinary partes, nor
 " do I think that he did himself believe that he
 " had them; for, although he was blunt, he did
 " not bear himself with pride or disdaine. As an
 " Officer he was obedient, and did never dispute
 " my orders, nor argue upon them. He did in-
 " deed seeme to have great cunning; and whilst
 " he was cautious of his own words (not putting
 " forth too many, lest they should betray his
 " thoughts), he made others talk untill he had,
 " as it were, sifted them, and known their
 " most intimate designs. A notable instance was
 " his discovering, in one short conversation with
 " one Captain Giles (a great favourite with the
 " Lord General, and whome he most confided in),
 " that although his words were full of zeal, and
 " his actions seemingly brave, that his heart was
 " not

“ not with the cause; and, in fine, this man did
 “ shortly after join the enemy at Oxford with three
 “ and twenty stout fellowes. One other instance
 “ I will here sett down, being of the same sort
 “ as to his cunning :

“ When I took the Lord Piercy at Andover;
 “ having at that time an inconvenient distemper,
 “ I desired Colonel Cromwell to entertaine him
 “ with some civility ; who did afterwards tell me,
 “ that amongst those whom we tooke with
 “ him (being about thirty) there was a youth
 “ of so faire a countenance, that he doubted
 “ of his condition; and, to confirm himself, wil-
 “ led him to sing; which he did with such a
 “ daintiness, that Cromwell scrupled not to say to
 “ Lord Piercy, that being a Warriour, he did
 “ wisely to be accompanied by Amazons. On
 “ which that Lord, in some confusion, did ac-
 “ knowledge that she was a damsel.”—*Recollections by General Sir WILLIAM WALLER*, page 124.

THE Original of the following Letter is in the Bodleian Library at Oxford. It is without the signature.

“ SIR,

“ IN pursuance to my promise, I have sent
 “ you the story you desired of me when I saw you
 “ last. Sir, after the late King was beheaded

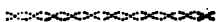
“ (if

“ (if I mistake not), Latham House, w^h belonged
 “ to the Earl of Derby (who was also beheaded at
 “ Liverpool), was surrendered to my Lord Fair-
 “ fax, upon promise of having quarter; at which
 “ surrender, my father being in the house, and
 “ Chaplain to the Earl, was taken prisoner with
 “ the Earl of Derby’s children, who were impris-
 “ oned in Liverpool Gaol, where he was kept
 “ close prisoner in y^e dungeon, tho’ the rest were
 “ permitted the liberty of the gaol-yard; where I
 “ believe he would have lain till the King’s re-
 “ turn, or till Death had set him at liberty, if it
 “ had not been his fortune to have been freed by
 “ the following accident.

“ The Patriarchs of Greece hearing of the un-
 “ paralleled murder of our late King by his own
 “ subjects, sent one of their own body as an En-
 “ voy over here into England, and his errand was
 “ this: To know of Oliver Cromwell, and the
 “ rest, by what *law*, either of *God* or *man*, they
 “ put their King to death. But the Patriarch
 “ speaking no language but the common Greek,
 “ and roaming without an interpreter, no one un-
 “ derstood him; and tho’ there were many good
 “ Grecians (whose names I have forgot) brought
 “ to him, yet they could not understand his Greek.
 “ Thereupon Lentale, who was Speaker to the
 “ House of Commons, told them, that there was
 “ in

“ in prison one of the King's party that under-
“ stood the common Greek, who would interpret
“ to them what the Patriarch said, if they would
“ set him at liberty, and withal promise not to
“ punish him, if what he interpreted out of the
“ Patriarch's words reflected on them; which, at
“ last, they were forced to do, tho' much against
“ their will. At last the day was set for hear-
“ ing, where were present Cromwell, Bradshaw,
“ and most of the late King's Judges, if not all.
“ When the Patriarch came, he wrote in the
“ common Greek the aforesaid sentence, and
“ signed it with his own hand; after which, my
“ father turned it into our Greek; which, when it
“ was written, he did (tho' with much ado) un-
“ derstand and set his hand to it. Then my father
“ turned it into Latin and English, and delivered
“ it under his hand to Cromwell, y^t that was the
“ business of the Patriarch's embassy; who then re-
“ turned him this answer, that they would con-
“ sider of it; and in a short time sent him their
“ answer: but after a long stay, and many delays,
“ the Patriarch was forced to return as wise as he
“ came. Upon the Patriarch's departure, they would
“ have sent my father to prison again, but Len-
“ tale would not let them, saying, that it was
“ their promise that he should be at liberty; where-
“ upon they sent for him, and commanded him to
“ keep

“ keep the Patriarch’s embassy private; and not to
 “ divulge it upon pain of imprison^t, if not of
 “ death. Then Lentale made him Preacher of
 “ the Rolls; and my father bought a chamber in
 “ Gray’s-Inn, which chamber he afterwards
 “ parted with to Mr. Barker, who now has the
 “ possession of them. This is the relation which
 “ I have heard my father oftentimes tell; and;
 “ to the best of my knowledge, I have neither
 “ added nor diminished any thing.”



CROMWELL, after having dissolved the Parliament
 by his own authority, nominated and called up
 persons to serve in a Council of State that was to
 supply the absence of that assembly, as appears by
 the following Summons.

The Original was obligingly communicated to
 the COMPILER by Mr. GREEN, of Bedford Square:

L S.

“ Forasmuch as upon the dissolution of
 “ the late Parliament, it became neces-
 “ sary that the peace, safety, and good
 “ government of this Commonwealth
 “ should be provided for; and in order thereunto,
 “ persons fearing God, and of approved fidelity
 “ and honesty, are by myself, with the advice of
 “ my Councill of Officers, nominated, to whom
 “ the

“ the greate charge and trust of soe weighty af-
 “ faires is to be comitted; and having good afflu-
 “ rance of yo^r love to & courage for God, & y^e
 “ interest of his cause, & of y^e good people of
 “ this Comonwealth;

“ I, OLIVER CROMWELL, Cap^e Gene-
 “ rall and Comander in Chiefe of all the armies
 “ and forces raised and to be raised within this
 “ Comonwealth; doe hereby somon & require
 “ you, William West, Esquire (being one of the
 “ persons nominated), psonally to be & appeare at
 “ y^e Councill Chamber comonly knowne or called
 “ by the name of the Councill Chamber in White-
 “ hall, wthin the City of Westminstr. upon the
 “ fourth day of July next ensueing the date here-
 “ of, then & there to take upon you y^e said trust,
 “ unto w^{ch} you are hereby called and appointed
 “ to serve as a Member for y^e countie of Lan-
 “ caster; and hereof you are not to faile. Given
 “ under my Hande and Seale the Sixth day of
 “ June, 1653.

“ O. CROMWELL.”



The Originals of the following characteristic Letters of Oliver Cromwell are in the Bodleian Library at Oxford:

“ SIR, Wee doe with greife of hart recent the
 “ sadd condition of our armie in the West, and

“ of affaires there. That businesse hath our hartes
 “ with itt, and truly had wee winges, wee would
 “ flye theither. Soe soone as ever my Lord and
 “ the foote sett mee loose, there shall bee noe
 “ want in mee to hasten what I cann to that
 “ seruice; for indeed, all other considerations are
 “ to bee layed aside, and to give place to itt, as
 “ beinge of farr more importance. I hope the
 “ kingdom shall see, that in the middest of our
 “ necessities wee shall serue them without dispute,
 “ Wee hope to forgett our wants, which are ex-
 “ ceedinge great, and ill cared for, and desier to
 “ referr the many slaunders heaped upon us by
 “ false tongues to God, whoe will in due tyme
 “ make it appeare to the world, that we studye the
 “ glory of God, the honor and libertye of the
 “ Parliament, for w^{ch} wee vnanimously fight,
 “ without seekinge our owne interests. Indeed,
 “ wee finde our men neuer soe checerfull as when
 “ there is worke to doe. I trust you will alwaies
 “ heere soe of them. The Lord is our strength, and
 “ in him all our hope. Pray for us. Present my
 “ loue to my freinds. I begg their prayers. The
 “ Lord still blesse you. Wee haue some amongst us
 “ much slow in action. If wee could all intend
 “ our owne ends lesse, and our ease too, our bu-
 “ sineses in this armie would goe onn wheelles
 “ for expedition. Because some of vs are enimies
 “ to

" torapine, and other wickednesses, wee are sayd to
 " be factious, to seeke to maintaine our opinions
 " in religion by force, w^{ch} wee detest and abhorr.
 " I professe I could never satisfie my selfe of the
 " iustnesse of this warr, but from the authoritie
 " of the Parliament to maintaine itt in its rights,
 " and in this cause I hope to approue my selfe
 " an honest man, and single harted. Pardon mee
 " that I am thus troublesom. I write but sel-
 " dom; itt giues mee a little ease to poure
 " my minde, in the middest of callumnies, into
 " the bosom of a friend: S^r, noe man more
 " truly loues you than

" Your Brother and Seruant,

" OLIVER CROMWELL."

" Sept. 6 or 5th.

" *Steefford.*"

" For Colonel WALTON,

" thiese in *London.*"

" DEERE S^r, It is our duty to sympathise in all
 " mercyes, that wee may praise the Lord toge-
 " there in chastisements or tryalls, that soe wee
 " may sorrowe together. Truly England, and the
 " Church of God, hath had a great fauor from
 " the Lord in this great victorie given unto us,
 " such as the like neuer was since this warr be-
 " gunn: itt had all the euidences of an absolute
 " victorie, obtained by the Lord's blessinge upon

“ the godly partye principally. Wee neuer charg-
 “ ed but wee routed the enimie: the left wings
 “ w^{ch} I comanded beinge our owne horſe, ſa-
 “ uinge a few Scotts in our reere, beat all the
 “ Prince’s horſe. God made them as ſtubble
 “ to our ſwords; wee charged their regiments of
 “ foote wth our horſe, and routed all wee charged.
 “ The perticulars I cannott relate now, but I be-
 “ lieve, of 20,000, the Prince hath not 4000.
 “ left. Giue glory, all the glory, to God. S^r.
 “ God hath taken away your eldeſt ſonn by a can-
 “ non ſhott; itt brake his legg; wee were neces-
 “ ſitated to have itt cutt off, wherof hee died.
 “ S^r, you know my tryalls this way, but the Lord
 “ ſupported me wth this, that the Lord tooke
 “ him into the happineſſe wee all pant after and liue
 “ for. There is your precious child, full of glory,
 “ to know neither ſinn nor ſorrow; and more, hee
 “ was a gallant younge man, exceedinge gra-
 “ cious. God give you his comfort. Before his
 “ death, hee was ſoe full of comfort, that to
 “ Franke Ruſſel and my ſelfe hee could not ex-
 “ preſſe itt, itt was ſoe great about his paine;
 “ this hee ſayd to us; indeed, it was admirable.
 “ Little after, hee ſayd one thinge lay^d upon his
 “ ſpirit. I asked him what that was: he told me,
 “ that it was, that God had not ſuffered him to
 “ hee noe more the executioner of his enimies,
 “ Att

" Att his fall, his horse beinge killed wth the bul-
 " lett, and, as I am enformed, 3 horses more,
 " I am told, hee bid them open to the right and
 " left, that hee might see the rogues runn. Truly
 " hee was exceedingly beloued in the armie of
 " all that knew him; but few knew him, for he
 " was a precious younge man fitt for God. You
 " have cause to blesse the Lord; hee is a glorious
 " sainct in heauen, wherein you ought exceed-
 " ingly to reioyce. Lett this drinke up your sor-
 " rowe, seinge these are not fayned words to com-
 " fort you, but the thinge is soe real and un-
 " doubted a truth. You may doe all thinges
 " by the strength of Christ. Seeke that, and
 " you shall easily beare your tryall. Lett this
 " publike mercy to the Church of God make
 " you to forgett your priuate sorrowe. The Lord
 " bee your strength, soe prayes

" Your truly faythfull and louinge Brother,

" OLIVER CROMWELL."

" July 5th, 1644."

" My loue to your daughter, and to my cozen
 " Perceual, sister Desbrowe, and all friends wth
 " you."

LORD CLARENDON.

THE following Letter * from the learned Dr. Aldrich to the Bishop of Rochester, Dr. Spratt, will shew how scrupulous the Editors of Lord Clarendon's History were in their publication of that celebrated Work.

“ MY LORD,

“ I HAD the honour of your Lordship's of the
 “ tenth instant, but that it mentions as writ from
 “ Bromley has miscarried, as many others daily
 “ doe, between the carelessness and the roguery
 “ of y^e vile fellow who is put upon us for our
 “ Post Master. We make all y^e haste we can
 “ possibly without spoiling my Lord Clarendon's
 “ Book, but are not so far advanced as I hoped
 “ we might have been, partly by reason of a vio-
 “ lent rheum w^{ch} fell upon my right eye, and
 “ swelled it so, I could not for a fortnight so much
 “ as look upon a book wthout great pain and ma-
 “ nifest danger ; but chiefly by the great and (till
 “ we come nearly to consider it) unimaginable
 “ incorrectness of the copy w^{ch} we are to print
 “ by. The capitals are seldom or never true ;

* Copied from the Original in the Bodleian Library at Oxford.

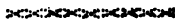
“ the

“ the points of distinction either wholly omitted,
“ or so misplaced as to pervert the sense, w^{ch}
“ is likewise in many places represented under
“ such expressions as we know not how to
“ reconcile either to the known truth of the
“ History, or indeed y^t plain meaning of the
“ Author. Yet we aim to be scrupulous even
“ to superstition, to represent our copy to a tit-
“ le, except in some few spellings, w^{ch} yet we
“ do not alter without advising with Dr. Wallis,
“ y^e fittest person I know of in the world to
“ direct us upon such occasions. These, and
“ many other matters relating to this affair,
“ would furnish matter almost sufficient
“ for a volume, at least for a much longer
“ letter yⁿ ’tis fit to trouble your L^dship with,
“ and ’tis probable y^t even such matter would
“ not give an account so satisfactory as to put an
“ end to all doubts. The best way that I can
“ think on, is to beg your L^dship to make
“ good your promise of allowing me to meet
“ you half way between this and London, and
“ three or four hours discourse may effectually
“ settle w^t cannot so well be transacted by
“ letters in a twelvemonth. I can borrow a
“ day, or at most two, at any time, but hardly
“ more, at least till we have done with our
“ Poetry, otherwise I would come to London.

" I most earnestly beseech your L^dship, if you can
 " spare Terry (for Tommy, I know, I must not
 " ask for), to send him down to me as soon as
 " may be, for I have abundance of necessary
 " business w^{ch} stands still, and must stand still
 " for want of him. I hope I need not put
 " either Tommy or him in mind once more of
 " sending me y^r verses upon the D. of Gloucester,
 " which, if they come not speedily, may per-
 " haps come too late. I humbly beg your L^d-
 " ship's blessing, and remain with all duty, my
 " Lord, your L^dship's most obedient and faithfull
 " serv^t,

" H. ALDRICH."

" C. C. August 18, 1700.
 " For the Right Rev^d my L^d.
 " Bishop of Rochester, at the
 " Deanry in Westminster."



There were three MS. copies of Lord Clarendon's History. Extracts from one of those is here subjoined, which in some respects differ from the printed copy of that History. The Copy from whence the published History was taken, was in many places drawn through with a line, in black or red ink, by the noble Historian himself, that the passages thus designated might be omitted in the printed Copy.

The

The reference in the following Extracts is made to the page and the line of the MS. from whence they are taken.

Page 146, l. 39, to l. 42.

“ AND so the King was at last prevailed with
 “ to remove Sir J. Byron, and to put Sir J. Con-
 “ yers in his place, who was a man the King had
 “ no other exception to than he was recommend-
 “ ed by them, which was exception enough; and
 “ the yielding to them in it exceedingly raised
 “ their spirits, and made them more insolent.”

Page 150, l. 12, to line 40.

“ The Parliament continued its fury, and every
 “ day put some new expostulations to the King,
 “ and did all they could to kindle the fire through-
 “ out the kingdom upon the point of privilege.
 “ They had already passed the Bill to remove the
 “ Bishops out of the House of Peers, and deferred
 “ sending it to the King, only that it might be
 “ accompanied with the other Bill concerning
 “ the militia, which being passed the Commons,
 “ was not likely to meet with much obstruction
 “ in the House of Peers: the late tumults, and the
 “ persons of so many Bishops sent to the Tower,
 “ made many of the Lords neglect coming to the
 “ House, and disheartened many of those who did
 “ con-

“ continue their attendance; so that the King and
“ Queen were weary of Windsor; and her Majesty’s fears grew every day so much stronger,
“ that it was resolved that she should transport
“ herself beyond the seas, and that the King
“ should retire into the northern parts, with a
“ resolution that he should get Hull into his
“ hands. But this and all other resolutions were
“ kept very secret; the design upon Hull, which
“ would require his removal into the northern
“ parts, being the sole advice of Sir J. Colepeper,
“ which he owned not to his companions, well
“ knowing that their opinion was, that the
“ Queen being once gone, the King should either
“ return to London, or remain at Hampton Court,
“ or at such a distance, and positively refuse to consent to any of their unreasonable demands. The King sent to the Parliament, that he was obliged by the treaty
“ which he had made with the States upon the
“ marriage of his daughter the Princess Mary
“ to the Prince of Orange, that he would about
“ this time send his daughter to her husband,
“ which he was resolved forthwith to do; and
“ that the Queen his wife, being indisposed in
“ her health, and being advised that change of air
“ would do her much good, resolved to make use
“ of the same opportunity to accompany her
“ daughter.

“ daughter to the Hague, of which he thought
“ fit to give them notice. The leading men
“ were much divided amongst themselves upon
“ this message. They who had been formerly en-
“ gaged in treating of preferment, were not wil-
“ ling to give over all hopes of reassuming that
“ matter, which they could never thinke could
“ be done, if her Majestie were gone beyond
“ the seas: others, who were well acquainted
“ with her constitution and her fears, believed,
“ if she were absent, they should no more pre-
“ vaile with the King (who was naturally posi-
“ tive enough) to consent to their demands: and
“ there were some, who, out of a pure generosity
“ and a sence that all the world would believe
“ that she was driven away by the uncivil be-
“ haviour of the Parliament, and all these de-
“ sired that she might be perswaded to stay; and
“ prevailed so far, that both Houses sent a mes-
“ sage to her to that purpose, with some
“ more courtly expressions than they had of late
“ been accustomed to; and taking notice that
“ her physicians had declared that her health
“ was impaired by the trouble of her mind,
“ made professions of duty and a desire to give
“ her all content, if they might know what
“ would do it: but the rest, who cared not whe-
“ ther she went or stayed, and rather wished her
“ away,

“ away, pressed on all those proceedings in
 “ the House which they knew would give her
 “ most offence; and the bill for the militia was now
 “ likewise passed both Houses, as well as that con-
 “ cerning the Bishops; and they sent to the King
 “ to appoint a day for the passing them together,
 “ with some other bills for the relief of Ireland;
 “ according to their usual method, which was to
 “ send some necessary Act which could not be re-
 “ fused, when they sent others which would be
 “ more ungratefull.”

Page 229, l. 4, to line 16.

“ Prince Maurice had never sacrificed to the
 “ Graces, nor conversed amongst men of qua-
 “ lity, but had most used the company of ordinary
 “ and inferior men, which he loved. He was not
 “ qualified with parts of nature, and less with any
 “ acquired; and loved men of low condition, with
 “ whom he might very well have justified a fami-
 “ liarity. He maintained at least the full state of
 “ his birth, and understood very little more of the
 “ war than to fight very stoutly where there was
 “ occasion. The Marquis (of Hertford) was of
 “ a very civil and affable nature, and knew well
 “ what respect to pay to the other, if he were
 “ fairly encouraged to it. But he was withal very
 “ great-hearted, and where more was expected,
 “ he

DISTINGUISHED PERSONS.

232

“ he would give less than was due. Nor was
 “ there any third person of quality and discretion
 “ who had interest enough in either of them to
 “ prevent misunderstanding, which there were too
 “ many industrious enough to forward; so that at
 “ the leaving Oxford (which was about the
 “ middle of May) it was not hard to devise, that
 “ that subordination would not be long, or produce
 “ any good effect.

Page 187, l. 50, to p. 188, l. 15.

“ It was now no hard matter to persuade the
 “ King to consent to the sending another mes-
 “ sage to the Parliament, which, by the gentle-
 “ ness of it, might administer more matter for,
 “ their pride and insolence to work upon, and to
 “ provoke them to give the people stronger evi-
 “ dence of their malignity and of their aversion to
 “ peace; and to that purpose a reply was pre-
 “ sently formed for the King, wherein his Ma-
 “ jesty lamented the want of compassion to the
 “ people, in desiring to engage and to involve
 “ them in a civil war, by not admitting any treaty
 “ of peace, (which was the only way, with God’s
 “ blessing, to deliver them from it), taking no-
 “ tice of and illustrating those expressions they had
 “ used, which were like to appear most disobligh-
 “ ing to the nation. And with this message the
 “ Lord Faulkland (who was now come up from
 “ York

“ York with the ammunition, and a regiment or
“ two of foot) was sent, who returned in a few
“ days with another refusal more insolent than the
“ former, and himself the more unsatisfy’d by the
“ view he had had of the Earl of Essex’s great
“ pride, in his passage by Northampton, who would
“ scarce take notice of him ; and (which affected
“ him more) the short conversation he had with
“ Mr. Hambden, whom he met in the high way
“ at the head of his regiment of horse, and they
“ both alighted and walked in a meadow adjoining,
“ where he first discovered in Mr. Hambden,
“ (who had been long personally known to him)
“ that violence and acrimony of spirit against the
“ government and the person of the King, which
“ he had so long and so craftily concealed, that
“ he plainly perceived that very much blood must
“ be spilt, and an entire conquest of one party,
“ before a peace could be ever made : and he was
“ wont to say, that as Mr. Hambden had formerly
“ (throughout the course of his life) pretended a
“ greater degree of humility than any such man
“ could be possessed of, so it was hardly possible
“ that he should have all the pride in his heart
“ which he acted and made show of ; and so
“ there were no overtures of peace from either
“ side for a long time.”

Page 226, l. 30, to 227, l. 13.

“ Mr. Hambden, who would not stay that
“ morning till his own regiment came up, put
“ himself a volunteer at the head of those troops
“ that were upon their march, and was the
“ principal cause of the precipitation, contrary to
“ his natural temper, which, though full of cou-
“ rage, was usually very wary; but now carried
“ on by his fate, he would by no means expect
“ the General’s coming up; and he was of that
“ universal authority, that no officer paused in
“ obeying him; and so in the first charge he re-
“ ceived a pistol-shot in his shoulder, which
“ broke the bone, and put him to great torture;
“ and, after he had endured it three weeks, or less
“ tyme, he died, to the universal grief of the
“ Parliament, that they could have received from
“ any accident, and it equally increased the joy
“ for the success at Oxford; and very reasonably,
“ for the loss of a man which would have been
“ thought a full recompence for a considerable de-
“ feat, could not but be looked upon as a glorious
“ crown of a victory.

“ Mr. Hambden hath been mentioned before as
“ a very extraordinary person, and being now
“ brought to his grave, before he had finished
“ any part of the great model which he had
“ framed,

“ framed, and there being hereafter no occasion
 “ to enlarge upon him, it is pity to leave him
 “ here without some testimony.

“ He was, as hath been said, of an antient fa-
 “ mily and a fair estate in the county of Buck-
 “ ingham, where he was esteemed very much,
 “ which his carriage and behaviour toward all
 “ men deserved very well. But there was scarce
 “ a gentleman in England of so good a fortune
 “ (for he was owner of above 1500 l. land
 “ yearly) less known out of the county in which
 “ he lived than he was, untill he appeared in
 “ the Exchequer Chamber to support the right
 “ of the people in the Case of Ship-Money,
 “ and to avoid the payment of twenty shillings
 “ which was required of him, engaged himself in a
 “ very great charge to make the illegality of it ap-
 “ pear against the King and the current of the
 “ Court at that time, and which, as it seldom met with
 “ a barefaced opposition in any Counsel, they
 “ thought fit to undertake and pursue. Yet
 “ the King, who had reason to believe his title
 “ to be good from the Counsel that advised it,
 “ who was his Attorney-General, Noy, a man
 “ of the most famed knowledge in the law,
 “ gave the direction to have his right defended,
 “ without the least discountenance or reproach
 “ to the person who contended with him. This
 “ contra-

“ contradiction of the King’s power made Mr.
 “ Hambden presently the most generally known,
 “ and the most universally esteemed throughout
 “ the whole nation, that any private man of
 “ that time could be. In the beginning of the
 “ Parliament, he was not without ambition to
 “ be of power in the Court; but not finding
 “ that satisfaction quickly, he changed it into
 “ another ambition of reigning over the Court,
 “ and was deepest in all the designs to destroy it;
 “ yet dissembled these designs so well, that he
 “ had too much credit with men most moderate
 “ and sober in all their purposes: *Erat illi con-*
 “ *silium ad facinus aptum. Consilia autem, neque*
 “ *lingua neque manus deerat.* No man
 “ seemed to have more modesty and more humi-
 “ lity, and more to resign himself to those he
 “ conferred with, but alwaies led them into his
 “ resolutions. In a worde, he had a head to con-
 “ trive, a tongue to persuade, and a heart to exe-
 “ cute any mischief, and his death appeared to be
 “ a great deliverance to the nation.”



“ Only he (General Monk) was cursed, after
 “ a long familiarity, to marry a woman of the
 “ lowest extraction, the least wit, and less beauty;
 “ who, taking no other care for any other part
 “ of herself, had deposited her soul with some
 “ Presbyterian Minister, who disposed her to
 VOL. IV. C C “ that

“ that interest. She was a woman *nihil muliebri*
 “ *præter corpus gerens* (having nothing womanlike
 “ about her except her frame of body); so utterly
 “ unacquainted with all persons of quality of either
 “ sex, that there was no possible approach to him
 “ by her.”

“ Monk’s brother began his journey towards
 “ Edinburgh. There the General received him
 “ well; but after he had stay’d there some time,
 “ and found an opportunity to tell him on what
 “ errand he came *, he found him so far from the
 “ temper of a brother, that after infinite re-
 “ proaches for his daring to attempt to corrupt
 “ him, he required him to leave that kingdom,
 “ using many oaths to him, that if he ever re-
 “ turned to him with the same proposition, he
 “ would cause him to be hanged; with which
 “ the poor man was so terrified, that he was
 “ glad that he was gone, and never had the cou-
 “ rage after to undertake the like employment.
 “ And all the time there is no question the Ge-
 “ neral had not the least thought or purpose ever
 “ to contribute to the King’s Restoration; the
 “ hope whereof he believed to be desperate; and
 “ the disposition that did grow in him afterwards,

* To found his brother respecting the Restoration of
 Charles the Second.

“ did

“ did arise from those incidents which fell out
 “ and even obliged him to undertake that which
 “ proved so much to his profit and glory.”

END OF THE SIXTH PART.

MS. Page 614, line 39 to the end.

“ In this wonderfull manner, and with this mi-
 “ raculous expedition, did God put an end in one
 “ month (for it was the first of May that the
 “ King's letter was delivered to the Parliament,
 “ and his Majesty was at Whitehall upon the 29th
 “ of the same month), to a rebellion which had raged
 “ near twenty years, and had been carried on with
 “ all the horrid circumstances of parricide, mur-
 “ der, and devastation, (that fire and the sword in
 “ the hands of the wickedest men in the worlde
 “ could be ministers of) almost to the desolation
 “ of two kingdoms, and the exceedingly defacing
 “ and deforming the third; yet did the mer-
 “ cifull hand of God in one month bind up all
 “ these wounds, and even made the scars as un-
 “ discernible as of respect of their deepness was
 “ possible. And if there wanted more glorious
 “ monuments of this deliverance, posterity would
 “ know the *time* of it by the death of the two
 “ great favourites of the two great Crowns, Car-
 “ dinal Mazarine and Don Lewis de Haro,
 “ who both died within three or four months

“ within the wonder, if not the agony of this un-
 “ dreamed-of prosperity, and as if they had taken
 “ it ill that God Almighty would bring such a
 “ work to pass in Europe without their concur-
 “ rence, and against all their machinations.”

The two following Letters written in the year preceding the Restoration of Charles the Second, seem to have been dictated in the true spirit of prophecy, and evince with what difficulty the antient government of a kingdom can be restored, unless the powerful and leading persons in the kingdom are well inclined to its restoration.

LORD CULPEPER TO THE LORD CHANCELLOR
 HYDE.

“ I TAKE it for granted this change in England
 “ will require your constant attendance at Hock-
 “ straten, which makes me address this letter thi-
 “ ther, and I shall follow it as soon as my young
 “ Master shall have sealed some writings betwixt
 “ him and his relations, which (they being ready
 “ engrossed here, and he sent for) I hope will be
 “ done on Monday. I cannot say I am much sur-
 “ prised with the news of Cromwell’s death, the
 “ letters of the last week (those of this are not
 “ come yet) leaving him desperately sick of a
 “ palsy

" palsy and quartan ague; yet the thing is of so
 " great consequence, that I can hardly forbear
 " rubbing my eyes to find whether I sleep or
 " wake. The first news of it came not hither
 " untill very late (at the shutting the gates) last
 " night, though he died this day sevennight at
 " three of the clock. The ports were shut upon
 " his death so strictly, that Mons^r Newport's pass was
 " returned, and he had difficulty enough to get leave
 " to send a ship of his own hiring upon Saturday
 " night. Extraordinary care was taken that no
 " English passengers should come in that ship, yet
 " some did; and amongst them a woman now in
 " this town, who saith, that Cromwell's eldest
 " son was proclaimed Protector on Saturday
 " morning, which is confirmed by a Dutchman
 " now here, who came from Gravesend on Tues-
 " day. All the comment he makes on the text
 " (it is a common sailor) is, that he heard the
 " people curse when he was proclaimed. This
 " accident must make a great change in the face
 " of affairs throughout all Christendom, and we
 " may reasonably hope the first and best will be
 " in England. As for this town, they are mad
 " with joy; no man is at leisure to buy or sell;
 " the young fry dance in the streets at noon-day:
 " The Devil is dead! is the language at every turn;
 " and the entertainment of the graver sort is only

“ to contemplate the happy days now approach-
 “ ing * * * *. What the King is to do upon
 “ this great and good change in England, is now
 “ before you ; to which most important question,
 “ though with the disadvantage of my being ab-
 “ sent, I shall freely (but privately to yourself)
 “ deliver my opinion before it is asked ; which is,
 “ that you ought not to be over hasty in doing any
 “ thing in England, neither by proclaiming the
 “ King, nor by any other public act; untill you
 “ shall truly and particularly know the state of
 “ affairs there ; without which, Solomon, if he
 “ were alive, and with you, could not make a
 “ right judgment of what is to be done there.
 “ By the state of affairs there, I mean not only
 “ what is acted at the Council-board, in the Army,
 “ City, and Country, but likewise how those se-
 “ veral bodies are generally affected to this nomi-
 “ nation of Cromwell’s son ; what opinion
 “ they have of and kindness to his person ; who is
 “ discontented at it, and upon what account they
 “ are so, and to what degree ; what formed parties
 “ are made or making against it, and how they
 “ propose to carry on their design, whether under
 “ the veil of a Parliament, or by open declared
 “ force ; how Monk and Mr. Harry Cromwell
 “ like it, and of what consideration Lambert is
 “ upon this change ; most of these and many
 “ other

“ other particulars ought to be well known upon
“ able and impartial intelligence from the place,
“ before you can be ready for a judgment either
“ of the design itself, or of the timing it; and in
“ the mean time, both the King’s party in Eng-
“ land and we here cannot (in my opinion) act
“ too silent a part. When their partialities shall
“ come to the height, that is, when the sword
“ shall be drawn, our tale will be heard, the weak-
“ est party will be glad to take us by the hand,
“ and give us the means of arming and embody-
“ ing ourselves, and then will be our time to
“ speak our own language. But if we appear be-
“ fore upon our own account, it will only serve
“ to unite our enemies, and confirm their new
“ government by a victory over us, whereby we
“ shall be utterly disabled to do our duty when the
“ true season shall come, which I doubt not will
“ quickly be, if we have but the patience to wait
“ for it. But whilst I thus declare my opi-
“ nion against their abortion, I would not be un-
“ derstood that no endeavours of ours may be pro-
“ per to hasten the timely birth; on the contrary,
“ I think much good is to be done by discreet and
“ secret application, by well chosen persons, to
“ those of power and interest amongst them,
“ whom we shall find most discontented with
“ Cromwell’s partiality in setting this young

“ man over their heads, that have borne the brunt
“ of the day in the Common Cause, as they
“ call it, and who have so good an opinion
“ of themselves as to believe, that they have
“ deserved as much of them they fought for
“ as Cromwell himself did. Who these are, is not
“ easy for us as yet to know, but such there are
“ certainly, and a little time will easily discover
“ them; and probably enough we may find some
“ of them in Cromwell’s own family, and amongst
“ those that in his life stuck closest to him. Be
“ they where they will, if they have power and
“ will to do good, they ought to be cherished.
“ But the person that my eye is chiefly on, as able
“ alone to restore the King, and not absolutely
“ averse to it, neither in his principles nor in his
“ affections, and that is as like to be unsatisfied
“ with this choice as any other amongst them, is
“ Monk, who commandeth absolutely at his
“ devotion a better army (as I am informed)
“ than that in England is, and in the King’s
“ quarrel can bring with him the strength of
“ Scotland, and so protect the northern coun-
“ ties, that he cannot fail of them in his march;
“ the reputation whereof (if he declares) will
“ as much give the will to the appearing of
“ the King’s party in the rest of England, as the
“ drawing the army from the southern, western,
“ and

“ and eastern counties, will give them the means
“ to appear in arms. Thus the work will be cer-
“ tainly done, in spite of all opposition that can
“ be apprehended, and the gaining of one man
“ will alone make sure work of the whole. I need
“ not give you his character; you know he is a
“ sullen man, that values himself enough, and much
“ believes that his knowledge and reputation in
“ arms fits him for the title of Highness, and
“ the office of Protector, better than Mr. Rich-
“ ard Cromwell’s skill in horse-races and husban-
“ dry doth. You know, besides, that the only
“ ties that have hitherto kept him from grumb-
“ ling, have been the vanity of constancy to his
“ professions, and his affection to Cromwell’s
“ person, the latter whereof is doubly dissolved,
“ first by the jealousies he had of him, and now
“ by his death; and if he be handsomely put in
“ mind who was his first Master, and what was
“ promised him when he came out of the Tower,
“ the first scruple will not long trouble him. No-
“ thing of either of them can now stick with him;
“ and besides, if I am well informed, he that
“ lately believed his head was in danger from the
“ father (and therefore no arts nor importunities
“ could bring him to London) will not easily
“ trust the son. The way to deal with him is,
“ by some fit person (which I think is the greatest
“ dif-

“ difficulty) to shew him plainly, and to give
 “ him all imaginable security for it, that he shall
 “ better find all his ends (those of honour,
 “ power, profit, and safety) with the King, than
 “ in any other way he can take. Neither are
 “ we to boggle at any way he shall propose
 “ in the declaring himself: let it at the first be
 “ Presbyterian, be King and Parliament, be a
 “ Third Party, or what he will, so it oppose the
 “ present power it will at last do the King’s
 “ business, and after a little time he will and
 “ must alone fall into the track we would have
 “ him go in : when he is engaged past a retreat,
 “ he will want you as much as you will want him,
 “ and you may mould him into what form you
 “ please. You have my opinion (though in too
 “ much haste); pray think seriously of it.” * * * * *
 “ Amsterdam, Sept. 20, 1658.”

LORD CULPEPER TO THE LORD CHANCELLOR
 HYDE.

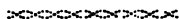
“ MY GOOD LORD,

“ THE last night as I was going to bed, I re-
 “ ceived your letter of the 11th, which doth well
 “ confirm me in what I did, as well as was wil-
 “ ling to believe before. Though I cannot in
 “ particular discourse to the grounds of the breach
 “ that

“ that will be amongst them now, that Monk,
“ Lockhart, and Montague, have complied with
“ the governing party at London, and that there
“ is appearance the Irish army will do the like;
“ yet I must and do believe, upon the reasons
“ your Lordship gives, and some particular ad-
“ vice I have from a sober person in England,
“ that they cannot continue long of a piece; and
“ my author there doth not only positively tell
“ me so much, but assigns a very short time for
“ the accomplishment of his predictions, which
“ are no less than an actual irreconcilable war
“ amongst them and their armies. Therefore I
“ am still upon the same grounds I was upon in
“ my last, and hope you will find cause not to dis-
“ fer from them, especially in the point of unit-
“ ing to the King’s party all the Monarchical
“ party, that before looked upon Cromwell as
“ the fittest person to attain their ends by. Their
“ golden calf is now fallen, they can no more
“ hope in him, neither will they depart from their
“ monarchical principles; they will not (I cannot
“ fear it) submit to this rascally crew; and more
“ so, see they cannot possibly set up any other be-
“ sides the right owner: all this I am fully per-
“ swaded of, but still I apprehend their doing the
“ business themselves before they join with the
“ King, or give him leave to be considerable in
“ arms;

“ arms ; whereas, when they come to break with
 “ him, they will have the power (and then I
 “ shall never fear their will) to impose as much
 “ upon him as the same party did upon his Fa-
 “ ther in the Isle of Wight treaty. * * * * *

“ Utrecht, June 17, 1659.”



The following Letter of Charles the Second to the Duke of Ormond, will shew at least upon what ground he affected to dismiss Lord Clarendon from the office of Lord Chancellor.

“ Whitehall, Sept. 15th.

“ I SHOULD have thanked you sooner for your
 “ melancholy Letter of 26th Aug^r, and the good
 “ counsell you gave me in it, as my purpose was
 “ also to say something to you concerning my
 “ taking the seales from the Chancellour, of
 “ which you must needs have heard all the pas-
 “ sages, since he would not suffer it to be done so
 “ privately as I intended it. The truth is, his
 “ behaviour and humour was growne so insup-
 “ portable to my selfe, and to all the world
 “ else, that I could not longer endure it, and it
 “ was impossible for me to live with it and do
 “ those things with the Parliament that must be
 “ done, or the Government will be lost, Where
 “ I have a better opportunity for it, you shall
 “ know

" know many particulars that have inclined me to
 " this revolution, which already seems to be well
 " liked in the world, and to have given a real and
 " visible amendment to my affairs. This is an
 " argument too big for a letter, so I will add but
 " this word to it, to assure you that your former
 " friendship to the Chancellour shall not do you
 " any prejudice with me, and that I have not in
 " the least degree diminished that value and kind-
 " nefs I ever had for you, w^{ch} I thought fit to say
 " to you upon this occasion, because it is very
 " possible malicious people may suggest the con-
 " trary to you.

C. R.

Supercribed — "For my Lord Lieutenant."

DR. HARVEY.

THIS great investigator of Nature is re-
 presented by Aubrey, in his Biographical Notes,
 as being very hot-headed, and that his thoughts
 working much, would many times keep him from
 sleeping. Dr. Harvey told him, that when he found
 himself in this situation, his way was, to rise out of
 his bed, and walk about his chamber in his shirt
 till he began to have a horror or shivering, and,
 " then

then return to bed and sleep very comfortably.

Dr. Harvey was wont to say, that man was but a great mischievous baboon.

He did not care much for Chymists, and was wont to speak against them with undervalue.

The ancient writers he idolized, and used to speak of the modern writers in terms of the highest contempt.

He did not shorten his life by taking opium, as has often been suggested; but, according to Aubrey, he died of the palsy, which gave him an easy passport.

His practice in the latter part of his life was not very great. He rode on horseback with a foot-cloth to visit his patients. His man followed him on foot, as the fashion then was. His prescriptions were not in much esteem amongst his brethren. Aubrey says, that none could hardly tell by them at what he aimed.

When King Charles, by reason of the tumults, left London, he attended him, and was at the battle of Edge-hill with him during the fight. The Prince and the Duke of York were committed to his care. "He told me," says Aubrey, that he "withdrew with them under a hedge, and took "out of his pocket a book and read; but that he "had not read very long before the bullet of a
" great

“ great gun grazed on the ground near them,
“ which made him resume his station. He told
“ me, that Sir Adrian Scrope was dangerously
“ wounded there, and left for dead amongst the
“ dead men, and stripped, which happened to be
“ the saving of his life. It was cold clear weather,
“ and frosty that night, which staunch-
“ ed his bleeding, and about midnight, in five hours
“ after his hurt, he awaked, and was obliged
“ to draw a dead body upon him for warmth-
“ sake.”

JOHN GERARD VOSSIUS,

according to Aubrey, always wrote his *Adversaria* or Common-Places on one side only of a sheet of paper, so that, as occasion required, he only tore his papers, and fixed them together, and would so send them to the press without any more transcribing. This did save him a great deal of pains.

According to the Authors of the *Journal de Trevoux*, no two men of learning ever differed more than Gerard Vossius and his son Isaac in the disposition of their minds. “ The father,” say they, “ formed his opinions upon what he
“ read;

“ read ; the son took up an opinion, and read only
“ to establish it. The father was anxious to get
“ at the true meaning of an author whom he con-
“ sulted—to add to him no opinions of his own ;
“ the son took all possible pains to make the
“ authors whom he consulted think as he thought,
“ and never piqued himself upon making exact
“ quotations from their writings. The father
“ looked upon the authors whom he read as his
“ masters ; the son looked upon them as his
“ slaves, whom he could by torture force to
“ say whatever he pleased. The father was anxious
“ to instruct, the son to astonish mankind.”

The son, Isaac Vossius, affected to believe in the pretended antiquity of the Chinese nation, which he extended infinitely beyond the antiquity of the Hebrews. He gave easily credit to the exaggerated accounts of travellers, and seemed to have a passion for believing in the marvellous and the incredible. This made Charles the Second say of him,
“ This M. Vossius is indeed a very extraordinary
“ man ! he believes in every thing except in his
“ Bible.”

SIR RICHARD FANSHAW.

LADY Fanshaw, in her MS. Memoirs, thus describes the audience which her husband had of Philip the Fourth of Spain, as Ambassador from Charles the Second to that Sovereign:

“ On Wednesday the 18th of June, 1664, my
 “ husband had his audience of his Catholic Ma-
 “ jesty at Aranjuez, who sent to conduct him the
 “ Marquis de Melphique, who brought with him
 “ a horse of his Majesty’s for my husband to
 “ ride on, and thirty more for his Gentlemen,
 “ and his Majesty’s coach, with the guard, of
 “ which he was captain. No Ambassador’s coach
 “ accompanied my husband but that of the French
 “ Ambassador, which was done contrary to the
 “ King’s command, who, upon my husband’s de-
 “ manding the custom of Ambassadors respecting
 “ their accompanying all other Ambassadors that
 “ came to this Court at their audience, reply’d,
 “ that although it had been so, it should be so
 “ no more; saying, that it was a custom brought
 “ into his Court within less than twenty-five
 “ years, and that it caused many disputes, for
 “ which reason he would no more suffer it. To
 VOL. IV. D D “ this

“ this order all the Embassadors at this Court
“ submitted, except the French, whose Secretary
“ told my husband, at his coming that morn-
“ ing, that his master the Embassador said,
“ that his Catholic Majesty had nothing to do
“ to give him orders, nor would he obey them;
“ and so great was this work of supererogation on
“ the part of the French, that they waited on my
“ husband from the palace home, a compliment
“ till that time never seen before. At eleven
“ o’clock my husband set forth out of his lodg-
“ ings thus :

“ First went the Gentlemen of the town and
“ palace that came to accompany him. Then
“ went twenty footmen all of the same
“ colour we used to give, (which is a dark
“ green cloth, with a frost upon green lace).
“ Then went all my husband’s Gentlemen; and
“ next, before himself, his *Cameradas*, two and
“ two :

“ Mr. Wycherly, and Mr. Lovin ;

“ Mr. Godolphin, and Sir Edward Turner ;

“ Sir Andrew King, and Sir Benj. Wright ;

“ Mr. Newport, and Mr. Barte.

“ Then came my husband, in a very rich suit of
“ cloaths, of a dark fillamot brocade, laced with
“ silver and gold lace, nine laces, every one as
“ broad as my hand, and a little silver and gold
“ lace

“ lace laid between them, both of very curious
 “ workmanship. His suit was trimmed with
 “ scarlet taffeta ribbands; his stockings of white
 “ silk, upon long scarlet silk ones; his shoes black,
 “ with scarlet shoe-strings and garters. His linen
 “ very fine, laced with rich Flanders lace. A
 “ black beaver, buttoned on the left side with a
 “ jewell of twelve hundred pounds value. A rich
 “ curious upright gold chain, made in the Indies;
 “ at which hung the King his master’s picture,
 “ richly set with diamonds, and cost three hun-
 “ dred pounds, which his Majesty in his great
 “ grace and favour had been pleased to give him
 “ at his coming from Portugal. On his fingers
 “ he wore two rich rings. His gloves were trim-
 “ med with the same ribbands as his cloaths, and
 “ his whole family were richly clothed accord-
 “ ing to their several qualities. Upon my hus-
 “ band’s left hand rode the Marquis de Melphique,
 “ Captain of the German band, and the Major
 “ Duomo in his Majesty’s service that week in
 “ waiting, and by him went all the German
 “ guards, and by them my husband’s eight pages,
 “ clothed all in velvet, of the same colour as our
 “ liveries. Next to them followed his Catholic
 “ Majesty’s coach, and my husband’s coach of
 “ state, with four black horses (the finest that
 “ ever came out of England), no one at this

“ Court going with six horses except the King
“ himself. The coach was of rich crimson vel-
“ vet, laced with a broad silver and gold lace,
“ fringed round with a maffy gold and silver fringe,
“ and the palls of the boot so rich, that they hung
“ almost to the ground; the very fringe cost near-
“ ly four hundred pounds. The coach was very
“ richly gilded on the outside, and very richly
“ adorned with brafs work, and with tassels of gold
“ and silver hanging round the tops of the curtains
“ round about the coach. The curtains of rich
“ damask, fringed with gold and silver: the har-
“ nefs for the horses was finely embossed with
“ brafs work; the reins and tassels for the horses
“ of crimson, silk, silver, and gold. This coach
“ is said to be the finest that ever entered Madrid
“ with any Ambassador whatever. Next to this coach
“ followed the coach of the French Ambassador;
“ then my husband’s second coach, which was of
“ green figured velvet, with green damask cur-
“ tains, handsomely gilt and adorned on the out-
“ side, with harness for six horses suitable to the
“ same. The four horses were fellows to those
“ that drew the rich coach (when we went out
“ of town we always used six). After this fol-
“ lowed my husband’s third coach, with four
“ mules, being a very good one, according to the
“ fashion of the country. Then followed many
“ coaches

“ coaches of particular persons of the Court.
“ Thus they rode through the greatest street of
“ Madrid (as the custom is), and alighting with-
“ in the palace, my husband was conducted by the
“ Marquis de Melphique (all the King's guards
“ attending) through many rooms, in which there
“ were infinite numbers of people (as there were
“ in the streets to see him pass to the palace)
“ up to a private drawing-room of his Catholic
“ Majesty, where my husband was received with
“ great grace and favour by his Majesty. My
“ husband being covered, delivered his message in
“ English, interpreted afterwards by himself into
“ Spanish; after which, my husband gave his Ca-
“ tholic Majesty thanks for his noble entertain-
“ ment, from our landing to his Court. To
“ which his Catholic Majesty replied, that as
“ well for the great esteem he had ever had
“ for his person, as for the greatness of his master
“ whom he served, he should always be glad to
“ be serviceable to him. After my husband's
“ obedience to the King, and saluting all the
“ Grandees then waiting, he was conducted to
“ the Queen; where, having stay'd some time,
“ to compliment her Majesty the Empress and
“ the Prince, he returned home in his Majesty's
“ coach with the Marquis of Melphique sitting at
“ the same end on his left hand, accompanied by

“ the same persons that went with him, and
 “ having a banquet ready for them on their re-
 “ turn.”



“ ON the 11th of Dec^r. 1665, the President of
 “ Castile gave a warrant to be executed upon Don
 “ Francis de Azala, to take him prisoner for some
 “ offence by him committed. This gentleman
 “ lived in a house within the protection of my
 “ husband’s barriers, very near to his own dwell-
 “ ling-house ; for which reason no person can exe-
 “ cute a warrant to apprehend any criminal
 “ whatever, without the leave of the Embassa-
 “ dor. Notwithstanding this, the Officer who
 “ executed the warrant being bribed by the Pre-
 “ sident of Castile, did seize the person of Don
 “ Azala in his own house, and carried him to
 “ prison. Notice whereof being given to my
 “ husband by him, he immediately wrote to the Pre-
 “ sident, demanding the prisoner to be immediately
 “ brought home to his house, and that he would
 “ not suffer the privilege of the King his Mas-
 “ ter to be broken in upon, and making still far-
 “ ther complaints of this usage to him. To
 “ which the next day, by letter, the President re-
 “ plied, that an Ambassador had no power of pro-
 “ tection out of his own house and household,
 “ with many other ridiculous excuses ; but all
 “ his

“ his allegations proving against himself by both
 “ ancient and modern custom, by an hundred ex-
 “ amples; so that nothing was left to him to de-
 “ fend himself but his own peevish wilfullness;
 “ my husband pursued the business with much vi-
 “ gour, telling the gentleman that brought him
 “ the President’s letter, that his master, the *Pre-*
 “ *sida*, as to him the Embassador had been
 “ civil, but as to the King his master most un-
 “ civil, both in the acting and defending so inde-
 “ cent a business; for which reason, he would
 “ not give an answer by letter to the President,
 “ because his to the Embassador did not deserve
 “ one: all which my husband desired the gen-
 “ tleman to acquaint the President his master
 “ with. Then my husband visited the Spanish
 “ gentleman in prison (a thing never known be-
 “ fore of an Embassador), telling the prisoner
 “ openly, before many Gentlemen that were there
 “ accompanying him, that he would have him
 “ out, or else that he would immediately leave the
 “ Court. The great number of Gentlemen and
 “ servants of my husband’s family gave appre-
 “ hensions to the keeper of the prison, as they de-
 “ manded to see the prisoner. The next day,
 “ being the 16^h Dec^r, Don Azala was visited by
 “ most of the Council and the Nobility of the
 “ Court. In the evening, my husband, in a let-

“ ter to the Duke de Medina de las Torres, in-
“ closed a Memorial to his Catholic Majesty, de-
“ manding the prisoner, and saying, that some
“ years ago, in 1650, some English Gentlemen,
“ of whom Mr. Sparkes was one, did kill one
“ Askew, an Agent of Oliver Cromwell to the
“ Catholic King ; and that when they had killed
“ him, they all by degrees did make their escape,
“ except Mr. Sparkes, who took sanctuary in
“ one of their churches ; notwithstanding which
“ (the privilege thereof being defended by the
“ Archbishop of Toledo, and the greatest Prelates
“ of the kingdom) he was by the King and
“ Council pulled out of the church and exe-
“ cuted ; so great at that time was the fear this
“ Court had of Cromwell ; and that now viola-
“ tion of privileges should be only made use of
“ towards his Majesty the King of England ;
“ assuring his Majesty that he neither could nor
“ would put up with it without restitution made.
“ Upon the perusal of this Memorial, his Catholic
“ Majesty immediately commanded the President
“ of Castile to send his warrant the next day to
“ release Don Azala, and to send him to my
“ husband’s house ; which was accordingly done
“ that night, and my husband, with all his coaches
“ and family, which were near one hundred per-
“ sons, carried him and placed him in his own
“ house,

“ house, before the faces of the Officers that had
“ brought him from prison. All this, my dear
“ son, you will find in your father’s transactions
“ of his Spanish embassy.”

SIR MATTHEW HALE,

LORD CHIEF JUSTICE OF THE COURT OF
KING’S BENCH.

EVERY thing relating to this great and good man must be interesting to his countrymen. The following account of his method of study is by the kindness of BENNET LANGTON, Esq. the friend of the late excellent Dr. Johnson, permitted to decorate this Collection. It is copied from a MS. in his possession, and in the hand-writing of Mr. Langton’s great-grandfather, who studied the law under the direction of Sir Matthew Hale.

“ Dec. 13, —72. I was sent to by M^r. Barker to come to him to my Lord Ch: Justice Hale’s lodgings at Serjeants-Inn.

“ I was informed by M^r. Godolphin about a month ago, that my Lord Ch: Justice had declared at supper, at M^r. Justice Twissden’s, that
“ if

“ if he could meet with a sober young man that
“ w^d entirely addict himself to his Lordship’s di-
“ rection, that he would take delight to commu-
“ nicate to him, and discourse with him at meals,
“ and at leisure times, and in three years time
“ make him perfect in the practice of the Law. I
“ discoursed several times with Mr. Godolphin of the
“ great advantage that a student would make by
“ his Lordship’s learned communication, and what
“ influence it would have on a practitioner, as well
“ as honor to be regarded as my Lord’s friend,
“ and persuaded him to use his interest and the
“ offices of his friends to procure his Lordship’s
“ favour. But his inclinations leading him to
“ travel, and his designs afterwards to rely upon
“ his interest at Court, he had no thoughts to
“ pursue it, but offered to engage friends on my
“ behalf, which I refused, and told him I would
“ make use of no other person than my worthy
“ friend Mr. Barker, whose acquaintance with my
“ Lord I knew was very particular. After I had
“ often reflected upon the nobleness of my Lord’s
“ proposition, and the happiness of that person
“ that should be preferred by so learned and pious
“ a man, to whose opinion every Court paid such
“ a veneration, that he was regarded as the Oracle
“ of the Law, I made my application to Mr. Bar-
“ ker to intercede with my Lord in my behalf,
“ who

“ who assented to it with much readiness, as he
“ always had been very obliging to me since I
“ had the honor to be known to him. He made
“ a visit to my Lord, and told him that he heard
“ of the declaration my Lord made at Mr. Just:
“ Twifden’s. My Lord said, ’twas true, and he
“ had entertained the same resolution a long time,
“ but not having met with any body to his pur-
“ pose, he had discarded those thoughts, which
“ Mr. B. did beg of his Lordship to resume in be-
“ half of a person that he would recommend to
“ him, & would be surety for his industry and di-
“ ligent observation of his Lordship’s directions.
“ My Lord then enquir’d who it was, & he men-
“ tioned me. Then he asked how long I had been
“ at the Law, of what country I was, & what estate I
“ had, which he told him, and that I was my fa-
“ ther’s eldest son. To which he replied, that
“ he might talk no further of it, for there was
“ no likelihood that I would attend to the study
“ of the Law as I ought: but Mr. B. gave him
“ assurances that I would; that his Lordship might
“ rely upon his word, that I had not taken this
“ resolution without deliberation; that I had often
“ been at Westminster Hall, where I had heard
“ his Lordship speak, & had a very great venera-
“ tion for his Lordship, & did earnestly desire
“ this favor: That my father had lately purchased
“ the

“ the feat of the family, which was sold by the
“ elder house, & by that means had run himself
“ into 5 or £.6,000 debt.”

“ Well then,” said my Lord, “ I pray bring
“ him to me.”

“ Dec^r. 13. I went to my Lord and Mr. B.
“ (for till that time my Lord was either busie or
“ out of town) about four in the afternoon. My
“ Lord prayed us to sit, & after some silence Mr.
“ B. acquainted my Lord that I was the person
“ on whose behalf he had spoken to his Lordship.
“ My Lord then said, that he understood that I
“ had a fortune, & therefore would not so strictly
“ engage myself in the crabbed study of the Law
“ as was necessary for one that must make his
“ dependence upon it. I told his Lordship, that
“ if he pleased to admit me to that favor I heard
“ he designed to such a person he enquired after,
“ that I should be very studious. My Lord re-
“ plied quick, that Mr. B. had given him assu-
“ rances of it, that Mr. B. was his worthy friend,
“ with whom he had been acquainted a long
“ time, & that for his sake he should be ready to
“ do me any kindness ; for which I humbly gave
“ his Lordship thanks, as did likewise Mr. B.
“ My Lord asked me how I had passed my time,
“ and what standing I was of. I told him, that
“ I was almost six years of the Temple, that I had

“ tra-

“ travelled into France about two years ago, since
“ when I had discontinued my studies of the Law,
“ applying myself to the reading French books,
“ and some Histories. My Lord discoursed of the
“ necessity of a firm uninterrupted prosecution of
“ that study which any man designed—— in the
“ midst of which Mr. Justice Twisden came in,
“ so that his Lordship bid us come to him again
“ two hours after.

“ About eight the same evening we found his
“ Lordship alone. After we sat down, my Lord
“ bid me tell him what I read in Oxford, what
“ here, and what in France. I told him, I read
“ Smith's Log: Burgerſdicius's Nat: Phil: Me-
“ taphysics & Moral Philosophy; that in the after-
“ noons I used to read the Classic Authors: That
“ at my first coming to the Inns of Court, I read
“ Littleton, & Doctor & Student, Perkins, my
“ Lord Coke's Institutes, and some Cases in his
“ Reports: That after I went into France, I ap-
“ plied myself to the learning of the language,
“ & reading some French Memoirs, as the Life
“ of Mazarine, Memoirs of the D. of Guise, the
“ History of the Academy Fr: and others; that
“ since I came away, I continued to read some
“ French books, as the History of the Turkish
“ Government by ———, the Account of the
“ last Dutch War, the State of Holland, &c.

“ That

“ That I read a great deal in Heylin’s Geogr:
“ some of Sr. Walter Raleigh, my Lord Bacon
“ of the Advancem^t of Learn^g, Tully’s Offices,
“ Ruthworth’s Collections.

“ My Lord said, that the study of the Law was
“ to one of these two ends: first, to fitt a man
“ with so much knowledge as will enable him to
“ understand his own estate, & live in some re-
“ pute among his neighbours in the country; or
“ secondly, to design the practice of it as an
“ employ^t to be advantaged by it; and asked
“ which of them was my purpose. I acquainted
“ his Lordship, that when I first came to the
“ Temple, I did not design to prosecute the study
“ of the Law so as to make advantage by it; but
“ now, by the advice of my father and my uncle,
“ and Dr. Peirse, in whose college I had my educa-
“ tion, and received many instances of his great
“ kindness to me, I had resolutions to practise
“ it, & therefore made my suit to his Lordship
“ for his directions.

“ Well, said my Lord, since I see your inten-
“ tions, I will give what assistance I can.

“ My Lord said, that there were two ways
“ of applying one’s self to the study of
“ the Law: one was to attain the great learn-
“ ing and knowledge of it w^{ch} was to be had
“ in all the old Books; but that did require great
“ time, & would be at least seven years before
“ a man

“ a man would be fit to make any benefit by it :
“ the other was, by fitting one’s self for the prac-
“ tice of the Court, by reading the new Reports,
“ and the present Constitution of the Law; & to this
“ latter my Lord advised me, having already pass-
“ ed so much time, a great many of the cases
“ seldom coming in practice, & several of them
“ antiquated.

“ In order to which study, his Lordship did di-
“ rect that I should be very exact in Littleton, and
“ after read carefully my Lord Coke’s Littleton,
“ and then his Reports. After w^{ch}, Plowden,
“ Dier, Croke, & More. That I should keep
“ constantly to the exercises of the House, & in
“ Term to Westminster Hall to the King’s Bench,
“ because the young Lawyers began their practice
“ there : That I should associate with studious per-
“ sons rather above than below my standing ;
“ and after next Term get me a common-place book ;
“ & that I must spoil one book, binding Roll’s
“ Abr: with white paper between the leaves, and
“ according to those titles insert what I did not
“ find there before, according to the preface
“ to that book, which my Lord said came from
“ his hands, & that he did obtain of St. Francis
“ Rolles to suffer it to be printed, to be a plat-
“ forme to the young students. My Lord said
“ he would at any time that I should come to
“ him,

“ him, shew me the method he used, and direct
“ me, & that if he were busy he would tell me
“ so.

“ He said, that he studied sixteen hours a day
“ for the first two years that he came to the Inns
“ of Court, but almost brought himself to his
“ grave, tho’ he were of a very strong constitu-
“ tion, and after reduced himself to eight hours ;
“ but that he would not advise any body to so much ;
“ that he thought six hours a day, with attention
“ and constancy, was sufficient ; that a man must
“ use his body as he would use his horse and
“ his stomach, not tire him at once, but rise with
“ an appetite. That his father did order, in his
“ will, that he should follow the Law ; that he
“ came from the University with some aversion
“ for Lawyers, and thought them a barbarous sort
“ of people, unfit for any thing but their own
“ trade ; but having occasion to speak about bu-
“ siness with Serjeant Glanvil, he found him of such
“ prudence and candour, that from that time he
“ altered his apprehensions, & betook himself to
“ the study of the Law, & oft told Serj^t Glanvil
“ that he was the cause of his application to the
“ Law.

“ That constantly after meals, every one in
“ their turns proposed a Case, on which every one
“ argued.

“ That

" Mr. B. said, that Mr. Winnington did make
 " £2,000 p^r year by it. My Lord answered, that
 " Mr. W. made great advantage by his City practi-
 " tice, but did not believe he made so much of it.
 " I told his Lordship of what Mr. W. had said
 " before the Council on Wednesday, on the behalf
 " of the stage coaches, which were then attempt-
 " ed to be overthrow'n.

" At our coming away, my Lord did reiterate
 " his willingness to direct & assist me; and I did
 " beg of his Lordship that he would permit me to
 " consult his Lordship in the reason of any thing
 " that I was ignorant of, & that his Lordship
 " would be pleas'd to examine me in what I should
 " read, that he might find in what measure I did
 " apply myself to the execution of his commands,
 " to which he readily assented."

NICOLAS FACIO.

THE following Letter of this celebrated
 Mathematician cannot fail to interest every English-
 man, as it relates to the particulars of an attempt
 against the person of the great Assertor of his
 Liberties, King William, and which is merely
 hinted at by Bishop Burnet.

The Letter is permitted to embellish this
COLLECTION by the kindness of EDWARD
CHAPEAU, Esq. of Worcester.

Worcester, January the 16th, 1734.

“ HONOURED S^r,

“ I SEND you the particular account w^{ch} you
“ desired from me, of y^r most dangerous plot of
“ Count Fenil against either the liberty or y^e life
“ of y^e Prince of Orange, afterwards William y^e
“ Third, King of England, for whose deliverance
“ I told you how it pleased God to make use of
“ me as an unworthy instrument. You will find
“ here a singular example of the extraordinary
“ ways of God, how he chuses sometimes to work
“ great deliverances by y^e most unlikely means,
“ causing salvation to arise from y^e quarter from
“ whence it would have been least of all expected.
“ For my part, I cannot look back upon y^e whole
“ series of circumstances y^t concurred; even from
“ my birth and before it, to bring about this great
“ event by my interposition, without admiring y^e
“ secret and unperceivable ways of y^e Almighty,
“ in y^t providence y^t governs all things.
“ When the Reformation began to spread itself,
“ some of my ancestors by my father's side, who
“ were Italians, left their country to seek for
“ places

“ places where they might enjoy a greater liberty
 “ than they could at home. That liberty they
 “ found amongst the Grisons, where one of them
 “ did settle at Chiavenna, and got y^e freedom of
 “ y^e city for himself and his posterity for ever.
 “ That public act I have seen, and remember in
 “ it this particularity, that after a great encomium
 “ of the person, there are these words added:
 “ *E per questa sola cosa a noi abominabile, &c.*;
 “ that is, being abominable unto us upon this
 “ account only, to wit, That he hath forsaken y^e
 “ Roman Catholick religion. They wrote their
 “ name *Facio*, w^{ch} my grandfather wrote in Ger-
 “ man *Fatzi*, and accordingly begun to spell it
 “ *Fatio*, when he wrote in another language. But
 “ Italian authors write y^e name indifferently,
 “ *Fatio*, *Faccio*, or *Facio*, as does Bertelli in his
 “ *Theatro della Citta d’Italia*, printed in 1616,
 “ where he quotes often y^e celebrated Historian
 “ and Critick *Bartholomeo Facio*, under any of
 “ those names. Thus my father’s eldest brother
 “ having been Chancellor to y^e Elector Palatine
 “ Charles Lewis, brother of Prince Rupert, and
 “ of y^e Princess Sophia, he did probably write
 “ in German his name *Fatzi*, w^{ch} I thought fit
 “ here to mention; nevertheless, in my grandfa-
 “ ther’s funeral sermon, printed in German at
 “ Basil, his name is spelt *Facio*.

“ My grandfather left the Grisons country,
“ having been married to, or being y^e son of
“ a daughter of Francisco de Nigris, an Envoy
“ of the Emperour, and so went to Vienna, where
“ my father was born in 1625. My grandfather
“ followed the Reformation of Galvin; and from
“ Vienna he went to Basil, where he got y^e free-
“ dom of that city. He had in all at least seven
“ sons. Being settled at Basil, he followed y^e way
“ of merchandize, and took a lease of some silver
“ mines, and of some iron works in Upper Alsa-
“ tia. Those silver mines were rather charge-
“ able than otherwise, but lest they should be
“ forsaken, they were annexed to y^e iron works.
“ However, in them there was found one piece
“ of pure silver, of the bigness and shape of a
“ hen’s egg, which great rarity my father did see.
“ In the management of these mines and iron
“ works, my grandfather, who lived at Basil, em-
“ ployed one Mons^r. Barbaud, whose eldest daugh-
“ ter my father did marry, by w^{ch} means he became
“ instructed in all things relating to these affairs,
“ while his brethren had no knowledge of them.

“ I was born the 16th of Feb^r. 1664, my
“ father having already an eldest son and five
“ daughters, and my grandfather died when
“ I was but one or two years old. After me
“ my father had three sons more, and two daugh-
“ ters,

“ ters, that is twelve children in all, who lived
 “ to be men and women, and are, I think, most
 “ of them alive to this day.

“ My father’s paternal or private estate, when he
 “ married, amounted to one thousand pounds ster-
 “ ling. It fell to his share, after my grandfather’s
 “ decease, to remain alone concerned wth my other
 “ grandfather in the silver mines and iron works ;
 “ by w^{ch} means, and y^e blessing of God, my fa-
 “ ther became worth eighteen thousand pounds
 “ sterling, and bought the manor of Duillier,
 “ about the year 1670 ; where he continued Lord
 “ of y^e manor ’till the year 1693, when my
 “ mother being dead the year before, he yielded
 “ up that and his remaining estate to his five sons,
 “ reserving for himself an annuity for life. My
 “ younger and only surviving brother, who has
 “ been a Capⁿ of Grenadiers in y^e English forces
 “ in Piedmont, is now the only possessor of
 “ Duillier. All my sisters have been married,
 “ and have had larger portions than y^e circum-
 “ stances of our family could well bear.

“ My grandfather Barbaud followed y^e Confession
 “ of Augsb^{rg}, or the doctrine of Luther. He was
 “ what they call one of the moderate Lutherans,
 “ who agree much better than y^e rigid ones wth
 “ persons of y^e Reformed Religion. He has three
 “ sons and three daughters. He bought, in Upper

“ Alfatia, the country of Florimont, or Blum-
 “ berg, w^{ch} he left to his eldest son ; the Lord-
 “ ship or manor of Grandvillars, w^{ch} he left to
 “ his second son ; both w^{ch} places you may see in
 “ y^e geographical maps. He bought likewise the
 “ manor of Thiancour, w^{ch} he designed for his
 “ youngest son : but he turning Roman Catho-
 “ lie, my grandfather was obliged, before his death,
 “ to give him three thousand pounds sterling for
 “ his portion. This younger son having been
 “ pretty long a Captain of Horse, and always liv-
 “ ed with splendor, had quitted y^e service be-
 “ cause he had not a regiment given him, as he
 “ thought he deserved ; and indeed, in y^e *Lettres*
 “ *de Noblesse* which King Lewis the Fourteenth
 “ had granted to my grandfather, he owned the
 “ preservation of Alfatia was owing to that
 “ family, who were very serviceable to Marechal
 “ de Turenne, on many accounts, in the time of
 “ the wars. My uncle Grandvillars was Resident
 “ for the French King at Strasburg before y^e
 “ place fell into his hands. He took to wife a
 “ lady of great fortune at Geneva, whose only
 “ sister, before y^e persecution, had been married
 “ wth y^e Marquis de Bonne, of the family of
 “ y^e Duke de Lesdigueres. Both these sisters were
 “ the only daughters of one of the Councillors of
 “ State of Geneva, whose wife was an English
 “ lady.

“ lady *. My uncle Florimont, or rather y^e
 “ Providence of God, gave such a distaste to my
 “ father, that from the year 1670 he would stay
 “ in Alsatia no longer; sacrificing both his inte-
 “ rest and y^e of his sons, who had also a share in
 “ y^e silver mines and iron works, to his desire of
 “ being at rest. This uncle of mine had after-
 “ wards some very great losses, by w^{ch} means the
 “ country of Florimont did not go to his only
 “ son, but to his own eldest daughter's husband,
 “ Mons^r le Compt^e, who had been a Captⁿ of
 “ Horse in Brandenburg or in France, I have
 “ forgotten which.

“ These particularities may seem insignificant,
 “ and to regard nobody but myself, but you will
 “ see w^h use Providence did make of them.

“ Duillier is in the country of Vaud, belong-
 “ ing to y^e Canton of Bern, and about fourteen
 “ English miles from Geneva, one mile from the
 “ Lake, and four miles from y^e country of Savoy,
 “ which is on the other side of the Lake. We
 “ had from Duillier a fine prospect of Savoy,
 “ where I have seen sometimes, wth a telescope

* “ These three ladies, with a few other persons, were
 “ they for whom Dr. Burnet performed y^e divine service
 “ at Geneva according to y^e rites of y^e Church of Eng-
 “ land, and y^e at these ladies' house.”

“ of

“ of five foot, people walking in different places,
“ in parts remote four leagues from one another.
“ My father designed that I should study divinity;
“ and accordingly having been instructed, both at
“ home and at Geneva, in y^e Latin and Greek
“ tongues, I spent two or three years in y^e study
“ of philosophy, mathematicks, and astronomy;
“ and began to learn y^e Hebrew tongue, and to
“ go to the lessons of y^e Divinity Professors. But
“ my mother being against it, and designing rather
“ to fit me for an employ in some Protestant
“ Court of Germany, I was left wholly to my-
“ self.

“ I wrote at that time to y^e celebrated Mons^r
“ Cassini, the French King's Astronomer, some
“ astronomical and mathematical letters, w^{ch} were
“ answered in the kindest manner imaginable.
“ Amongst other things, I demonstrated in these
“ letters, from the strait fascia observed on y^e
“ sphere of Saturn, that y^e diurnal motion of y^e
“ globe of that planet must be about an axis nearly
“ perpendicular to y^e great orb, but very oblique
“ to y^e plane of Saturn's Ring. I began to long
“ exceedingly to go to Paris, but spoke of it to
“ none; however, my tender mother perceiving
“ a change in me, asked me of herself, whether
“ I would go to that city. This revived me en-
“ tirely, and thither I went in the spring 1682,
“ fur-

“ furnished with an unlimited letter of credit,
“ by y^e excessive goodness of my father: and there
“ I did stay 'till y^e month of October 1683.

“ At Paris I lived y^e latter half of the time at
“ Monsieur Bernard's, Rue de Seine, one of the
“ best Auberges in y^e city. There we had y^e
“ best sort of company, both French gentlemen
“ and strangers of quality; and amongst them some
“ Captains and other Officers of a higher rank; by
“ w^{ch} means I saw at least one military commis-
“ sion signed by Mons^r de Louvois. I took a
“ most particular notice of his hand, and it made
“ so lively an impression on my mind, that it is
“ yet fresh to this very day. I cannot but own
“ here y^e great kindness of Mons^r Cassini to me, w^{ch}
“ contributed much to my staying so long at Paris.

“ Being come back to Geneva, I staid there
“ awhile before I went to Duillier, where
“ I became particularly acquainted with Count
“ Fenil in the years 1684 and 1685. This gen-
“ tleman was a Piedmontese, who being fallen
“ under y^e Duke of Savoy's displeasure, was
“ obliged to go to France, and his estate was
“ given to his eldest son. The Count being a
“ man of merit, undaunted courage, and extraor-
“ dinary strength, became a Captain of a troop
“ of horse. How long he served the French King
“ in that station I cannot tell, but, as he told us,
“ his

“ his regiment being once drawn up, the person
 “ that commanded it had some words with him;
 “ and drawing his pistol, and presenting it to the
 “ Count, said to him, *Je ne sçai a quoi il tient*
 “ *que je ne te tue*; that is, I don’t know why I
 “ should not kill you. But immediately he would
 “ have put up his pistol in its place again. The
 “ Count, provoked at it, said to him, No, no; since
 “ you have taken your pistol you shall use it; and
 “ at y^e same time he took and cocked his own
 “ pistol. Then y^e Commanding Officer shot at
 “ him, and missed him; and as they must be very
 “ near one another, one would think he missed
 “ him designedly, to give his enemy an opportu-
 “ nity of making honourably an end of the quarrel.
 “ But the revengeful Italian Count, thinking his
 “ honour concerned, shot him dead; and, as he
 “ was well mounted, he escaped immediately, be-
 “ ing perhaps favoured by y^e regiment, or but
 “ faintly pursued.

“ In his flight he took his way into y^e southern
 “ parts of Alfatia, and went to my grandfather’s,
 “ whose youngest son he had perhaps known.
 “ But the country being in the French King’s
 “ hands, my grandfather was glad to rid himself
 “ of his guest, and gave him an earnest letter of
 “ recommendation to my father and mother, who
 “ lived for y^e most part at Duillier; where, partly
 “ for

“ for our own education sake, partly by our
 “ parents hospitality, strangers were kindly re-
 “ ceived, and sometimes entertained for whole
 “ years, as was particularly this Count, who
 “ seemed to be about fifty years of age or more.
 “ The Count, who received no supply from his
 “ eldest son, bent his thoughts upon accommodating
 “ his matters with France; but tho’ I was very
 “ much acquainted with him, yet was I not a lit-
 “ tle surpris’d, when walking alone together in
 “ our gardens, in a long and private alley, he ac-
 “ quainted me, that he had written to Mons^r de
 “ Louvois, and propos’d to him to seize the Prince
 “ of Orange, and deliver him into their hands;
 “ and that now he had received a most encourag-
 “ ing answer. He then shew’d me, and partly
 “ read wth me, the letter w^{ch} he had received,
 “ written wth Mons^r de Louvois own hand; whose
 “ name being subscribed, I presently knew it to
 “ be written like y^t w^{ch} I had seen at Paris. In
 “ short, tho’ the Count was exceedingly reserved
 “ and severe, and much more feared than beloved
 “ in our family, yet it pleas’d God so to dispose
 “ his heart at y^t time, y^t he open’d to me y^e
 “ whole design, wherein he did not at all doubt
 “ of success. Nor did he so much as require of
 “ me either an oath or promise of keeping it se-
 “ cret; yet I am fully perswaded y^t he open’d
 “ himself

“ himself to nobody else in the country, where
 “ this matter remained unknown unto all, and
 “ even to my nearest relations. Mons’ de Lou-
 “ vois assured him of y^e King’s pardon, giving
 “ him the greatest hopes and promises, and direct-
 “ ing him to come to Paris. At the same time
 “ he sent him an order for a sum of money; and the
 “ Count soon went from y^e country, declaring to no-
 “ body else, as I verily believe, w^{ch} way he would go.

“ The plan of Count Fenil against the
 “ Prince of Orange was this: He knew y^e
 “ Scheveling is a village near y^e sea, about three
 “ miles distant from y^e Hague, whither all sorts
 “ of people, from y^e lowest to y^e highest degree,
 “ do use to go in fair weather to take y^e air along
 “ y^e sea-shore. The way to it is straight, in y^e
 “ form of a pleasant, stately, and very long ave-
 “ nue, paved with bricks set on edge; and it has
 “ many rows of trees on each side. The com-
 “ mon people go thither mostly in some rattling
 “ covered waggons, w^{ch} go no farther than y^e vil-
 “ lage. But such persons as have coaches go wth
 “ them quite thro’ the village, and form along y^e
 “ sea-shore, on y^e north side of y^e way, commonly
 “ two lines of coaches, going and coming back
 “ again to take the air, after y^e manner practised
 “ about y^e Ring in Hyde Park; with this diffe-
 “ rence only, y^t y^e coaches near Scheveling go in
 “ straight

“ straight lines, turning back again at every end of
“ y^e lines, whose length is proportioned according
“ to y^e number of coaches : for they have but
“ a narrow space to walk in, especially at high-
“ water times. And as y^e sea lies on y^e north-
“ west side, so y^e sandy downs run parallel to it;
“ and shut up the space on y^e south-east side.
“ These downs are high and steep, and not to be
“ climbed over, especially with horses or coaches;
“ and so they cut off any communication, and even
“ y^e prospect between y^e sea-shore and y^e main
“ land, w^{ch} in these parts is sandy and wild, and
“ was then almost altogether without any house
“ in it. These downs are represented in some
“ maps of Holland or Flanders, as running up to-
“ wards y^e north-east, not only to Catwick op
“ Zee, where was in old time y^e mouth of y^e
“ Rhine, but for many more leagues, and running
“ towards y^e south-west as far as y^e mouth of y^e
“ Meuse. The breadth of y^e space between y^e
“ sea and y^e downs depends upon y^e tides, and
“ may be sometimes scarce ten or twenty yards,
“ and sometimes perhaps about a hundred. The
“ ground is sandy, and very unfit for horses to
“ gallop in; but much more so for a set of six
“ horses incumber’d with a coach, and harnessed
“ together. But closer to y^e downs, is a deep,
“ loose, and stony gravel, without mixture of sand.
“ There

“ There is at Scheveling no harbour for ships.
 “ The fishers boats lie there on the open coast ;
 “ and many of y^e inhabitants, if not most of
 “ them, are Roman Catholicks.

“ The Prince of Orange would often go, in
 “ y^e evening, wth a chariot drawn by six horses, to
 “ take y^e air for one hour or two along y^e sea-shore.
 “ He had generally with him but one person in y^e
 “ chariot, and a page or two to attend him ; and
 “ in order to be more private, and to avoid many
 “ troublesome solicitations, he went northward a
 “ great way beyond y^e place where y^e other
 “ coaches did walk, and even almost out of sight,
 “ nobody presuming to follow him.

“ By this disposition of things, the Count con-
 “ ceived that he could easily, from a light ship fitted
 “ for his purpose under Dutch colours, come forth
 “ in a boat to the shore, wth some few chosen and
 “ armed men, and intercept the Prince, wth might
 “ have been done from y^e same ship wth two boats at
 “ once ; so that in an instant the Prince would
 “ have been shut up between y^e sea, y^e downs,
 “ and two small parties of desperate and inexorable
 “ men, in a place altogether remote from any
 “ human help, from whence he could not escape
 “ without a manifest miracle of Providence. The
 “ Count had stipulated to have y^e chusing of the
 “ men himself. He thought seven or eight, or at
 “ most

“most a few more, not exceeding eleven or
“twelve, would be sufficient. I do not remem-
“ber y^t he spoke to me of landing more than one
“party, and y^t between y^e Prince and Scheveling,
“or else I might misunderstand him. But un-
“doubtedly either he himself, or others in France,
“would have perceived y^t it was a surer and
“quicker way by much to land two parties, if
“not three, at once, wth as many boats from y^e
“same or different vessels; there being in this no
“more difficulty than in the landing of one.

“He did not design to take away y^e Prince’s life,
“unless he could not avoid it, but to kill one or
“two of y^e horses, and cut y^e harness, and so to
“take y^e Prince alive, and carry him with oars or
“otherwise, in all haste to Dunkirk, wth place they
“could reach wth y^e tide in a few hours; especially
“if some vessels were disposed fitly to supply y^e
“Count now and then with a fresh supply of rowers.

“This was ripe for execution even in
“y^e year 1686, King James being then
“King of England. But from him y^e Prince
“had in effect much more to fear than to
“hope, whatever resentment he might perhaps
“have thought fit to shew after y^e thing was
“done. Tho’ I knew y^e Count’s violent and re-
“vengeful temper very well, he having often said,
“y^t he could not be satisfied till he himself had

“ taken away his eldest son’s life, yet I seriously
 “ considered w^t I could do to secure y^e Prince’s
 “ life and liberty. For tho’ probably y^e Count
 “ would not have killed him, yet he himself, or
 “ some of the men ordered to go with him, might
 “ perhaps have secret orders not to spare y^e Prince.
 “ I thought it unsafe for me to write, and y^t a let-
 “ ter from a stranger unknown would be disre-
 “ garded ; many people being apt to give advices
 “ of y^e kind without sufficient ground. So I re-
 “ solved to go to Holland, and afterwards to Eng-
 “ land, for w^{ch} places y^e excessive goodness of
 “ my father continued to furnish me with unlimit-
 “ ed letters of credit, which I made use of for y^e
 “ space of four years more. I was become ac-
 “ quainted with Dr. Burnet at Geneva, and re-
 “ solved to go to Holland with him about y^e end
 “ of y^e spring 1686. He not only came to Duil-
 “ lier, where part of our family was, but when
 “ we were come to Basil, he would accompany
 “ me to my grandfather’s.

“ We continued our journey together till we
 “ came to Holland. I do not remember where I
 “ began to acquaint him wth y^e Count’s design,
 “ but I did it under a strict promise of his keep-
 “ ing it secret ; and consequently desired y^e Doc-
 “ tor to acquaint the Prince wth it, and to satisf-
 “ y him about my own person and family ; w^{ch} he

“

" To much y^e more weight, because I asked for no
 " recompence, but only y^e thing might be kept
 " secret, lest I should be exposed to y^e resentment
 " of y^e Court, or of y^e French Court. The
 " Doctor was soon admitted to audience, and af-
 " terwards into y^e particular favour of y^e Prince
 " and Princess; having discovered to them, as
 " soon as he possibly could, w^h I had declared to
 " him. And by her Royal Highness's direction,
 " he acquainted Monsieur Fagel, and some other
 " of y^e States, wth y^e whole matter; who were
 " convinced, as y^e Doctor says, page 789 of y^e
 " History of his own Time, y^e thing was prac-
 " ticable. I went with y^e Doctor, at an appoint-
 " ed time, to y^e house of one of y^e States, where
 " either two or three of them being present wth
 " y^e Doctor, I declared to them y^e whole story,
 " as in y^e presence of God, tho' no oath was re-
 " quired from me. I expressly desired of them,
 " that all this should be kept secret; trusting
 " however chiefly to Providence, for I knew y^e
 " danger I exposed myself to. And indeed, as y^e
 " Doctor says, y^e States desired y^e Prince on
 " this occasion to suffer himself to be constantly
 " attended on by a guard when he went abroad,
 " which he was not without some difficulty
 " brought to comply with: which sudden change,
 " I think, could not but lead y^e French King's

“ came to London, hoping for preferment in the
“ army. With them also there were many that
“ had not served yet ; and tho’ some of both sorts
“ were of the families of General d’Erlach and
“ Monsieur Richberger, who were then for their
“ lives the two *Avoyers* or superior persons of the
“ Canton of Bern, and others did belong to some
“ of the best families there, yet at London they
“ all did lie altogether neglected, even some that
“ had already served for many years as Cadets in
“ the Dutch Blue Guards. This moved me very
“ much, knowing that the places which many
“ Swiss Officers had in the French army were one
“ of y^e means by w^{ch} the King of France had so
“ great an influence upon the powerful Republick
“ of Switzerland and their allies. And so I drew
“ up in French a memorial for the King, wherein
“ I represented to his Majesty, that the Swiss
“ Protestants, for their own safety, because of
“ their frequent wars with the Roman Catholick
“ Cantons, and for the education and advance-
“ ment of their own young men, could not avoid
“ sending a great number of them into foreign
“ service, as did also the Roman Catholicks. That
“ this was the main reason why the French King
“ kept so great a body of them on foot. That
“ the inclination of the Protestants was intirely
“ bent to prefer the service of England and
“ Holland,

“ Holland, if they could meet with any encouragement; and that their dispositions were such, that even a considerable body of forces might be raised for them in Switzerland.

“ I lived then in the same house with Monsieur Blanchard, who had been Secretary to the Marquis de Ruvigny, when he was the French King’s Ambassador, and we did eat at the same table. That gentleman was a zealous Protestant, intimate and assiduous with the Dutch Ambassador Monsieur Dyckvelt, and he went to Court every day. I gave him my memorial, which he was mightily taken with; and he carried it to Monsieur Dyckvelt, who espoused it intirely, and gave it to the King. At Court, Monsieur Blanchard seeing the Count de Solms, who commanded the Dutch Guards, he told him roundly, that he spoiled the King’s affairs by neglecting the Swiss Cadets, who had so long served under him, and not giving them the preferment which they deserved. The King, having thoroughly considered my memorial, with Monsieur Dyckvelt, who was one of the States General, they both came to this resolution, which Monsieur Blanchard acquainted me with: That it not being practicable to keep Swiss forces upon an English establishment, they would cause some to be taken into the Dutch service, which

“ they did accordingly, as you shall see by and by.

“ At that time I had contracted a most intimate
“ friendship with the unfortunate John Hampden,
“ Esq. to whom I had also communicated my
“ memorial; and as he was much affected by it,
“ and by what I said to him about those matters,
“ he not only was so good as to advance to some
“ of those Swiss Gentlemen some money, but by
“ means of the Earl of Devonshire and of my
“ Lord Mordaunt, afterwards Earl of Peter-
“ borough, wth whom he brought me to be ac-
“ quainted, he procured the commissions of Cap-
“ tains for Monsieur d'Erlach and for Monsieur
“ Richberger. This last place was in my Lord
“ Mordaunt's own regiment, who did write to
“ Mr. Hampden, desiring that it might be for me.
“ He also gave to Monsieur Montmolin, a gentle-
“ man of a considerable family of Neufchatel, the
“ place of Lieutenant of his own Company. The
“ Earl of Devonshire gave a place of Cornet to
“ my brother, in his own regiment of horse; and
“ both these Lords, wth others, having been put in
“ commission, by which they were authorized to
“ view the state of the army, and to turn out of
“ it disaffected Officers, with a power to grant new
“ commissions themselves, they gave some to a
“ few more of those whose names I had given in
“ to them, tho' they found very little occasion to
“ make

“ make use of their power. As for those who
“ were still left at London, a small pension had
“ been granted by the King of so much a-day, for
“ such of them as would accept of it, till they
“ should be provided for. The preferment of those
“ few who were thus advanced, without their
“ having made application to anybody, was soon
“ known in Switzerland, and among the Switzers
“ in France. New candidates, and even letters
“ from those who entertained the same hopes, or
“ would quit the French service, came in so fast,
“ that I found it necessary for my own rest to
“ leave England. So I resolved to go to Utrecht
“ with Mr. Hampden's nephew, who was then
“ S^r William Ellis's eldest son. This was in the
“ spring 1690.

“ While I was yet in England, the resolution
“ had been taken to send an Envoy to Switzer-
“ land, and the King had named for that employ-
“ ment — Cox, Esq. a relation of M^r. Hamp-
“ den's. M^r. Cox had desired me to accept of the
“ place of Secretary under him, offering me a sa-
“ lary of two hundred pounds a-year, w^{ch} I did
“ refuse. But having desired him to accept of
“ D^r. Boutequeau in my place, he not only grant-
“ ed it, but did allow to him y^e same salary as he
“ would have given me, tho' it exceeded w^t y^e
“ King allowed. He likewise sent me a letter of
“ attorney

“ attorney from beyond sea, y^e I might receive
 “ for him a considerable sum at y^e Exchequer.

“ Thus by y^e concurrence and the joint endea-
 “ vours of y^e King, and of y^e States of y^e United
 “ Provinces, and of their Ministers in Switzerland,
 “ a treaty was made, a body of ten thousand Prote-
 “ stant Switzers was taken into y^e Dutch service,
 “ where they have been kept up to this very day, and
 “ General and other Officers have been appointed
 “ over them; by w^{ch} means y^e French King’s inte-
 “ rest in Switzerland has been very much weakened.

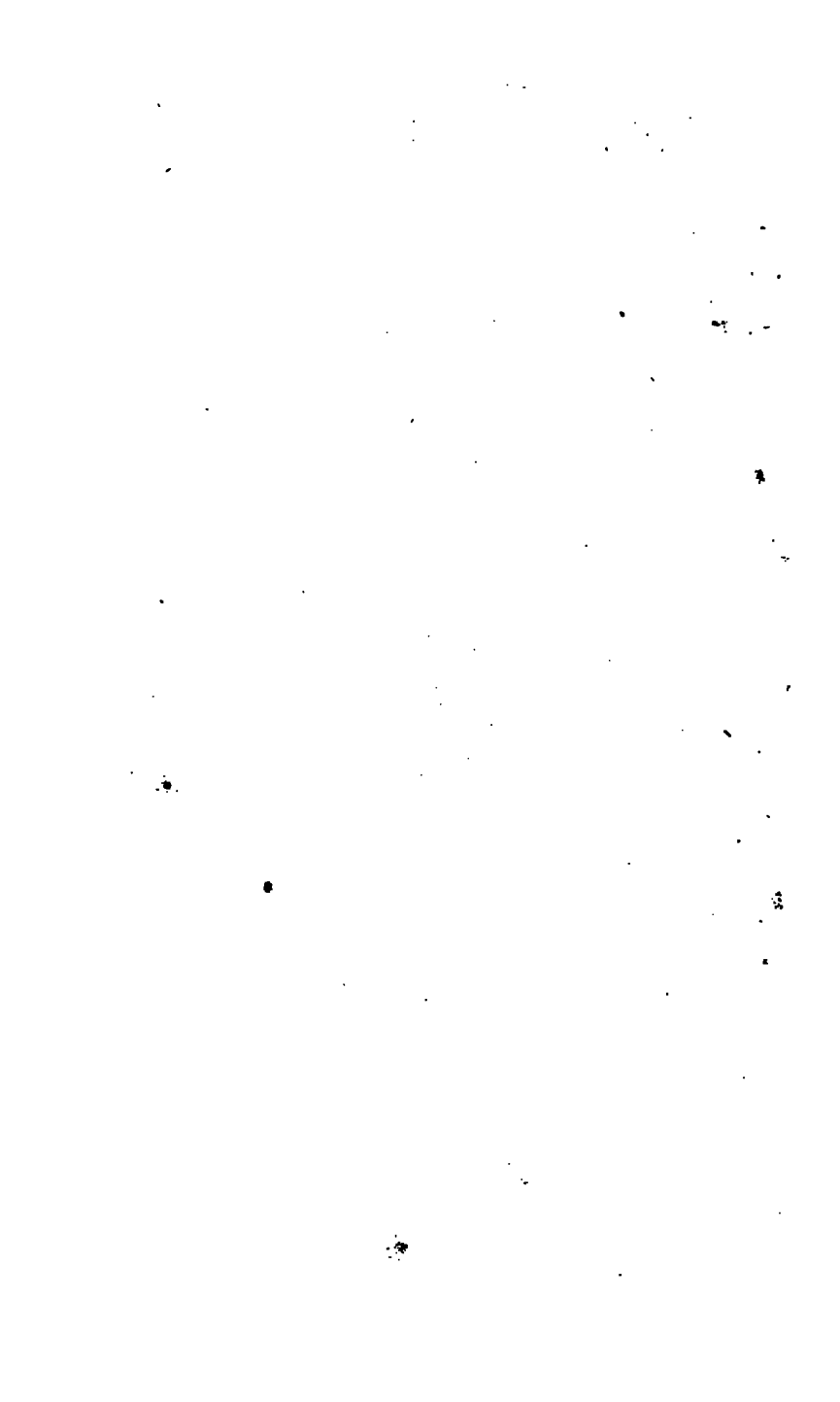
“ Mr. Ellis died at the Hague in y^e year
 “ 1691, and in autumn I returned to Eng-
 “ land. As to the Count, I was informed
 “ in Switzerland, where I was in y^e year 1699,
 “ 1700, and 1701, that he had indeed reconciled
 “ himself with the French Court, and that they
 “ had given him a place at Pignerol, a fortified
 “ city not far from Turin; but that, having been
 “ accused of conspiring to betray the place into
 “ y^e hands of the Duke of Savoy, he was con-
 “ demned to have his head cut off.

“ Accept, S^r, of this token of the just esteem
 “ and deference which I have for you, being sin-
 “ cerely, honoured S^r,

“ Your most humble and most obedient Servant,

“ N. FACIO.”

MARSHALL.





TUR ENNE.

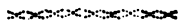
Richardson del.

Fiesinger inc.

Published Feb^r 1st 1790, by Cadell and Davies, Strand.

with respect to the single combat to which he defied him, he was not at liberty to accept of it, as he was not in a situation to dispose of his own person as he pleased; but that he should present himself at the head of the army which he commanded, against any that his Electoral Highness should think fit to oppose to him.

Turenne never forgave himself for disclosing a secret of state to the beautiful Madame Coetquen. He used to say ever afterwards with some spleen, "that it was never worth while for a man of honour to lose any of his time with a pretty woman." Many years after his disclosing the secret with which Louis the Fourteenth had entrusted him, he said, "We will talk of this matter by and by, if you please, but let us first put out the candles."



THE following account of the death of this great General is taken from the Memoirs of M. de St. Hilaire, a Brigadier-General in the service of Louis XIV. and who served under Marshal Turenne in Germany.

"M. de Boze had twice sent to Marshal Turenne to desire him to come to a particular post. Turenne replied to his second message, as if he had foreseen what was to happen, that he was determined to stay where he was, unless

"less

“ less something very extraordinary should take
 “ place. Le Boze sent a third time by Count
 “ Hamilton, to represent to him the absolute neces-
 “ sity there was that he should come in person to
 “ give his orders. Turenne directly mounted his
 “ horse, and in a gentle gallop reached a small
 “ valley, through which they took him, that he
 “ might be out of the reach of two small cannons
 “ that were continually firing. In his way, he
 “ perceived my father upon a height, to whom, as
 “ he had the honour of his confidence, he made
 “ up. The Marshal, when he had joined him,
 “ stopped short, and asked where was that co-
 “ lumn of the enemy’s troops, for which they had
 “ made him come thither. My father was shew-
 “ ing it to him, when unfortunately both these
 “ small cannons fired. The ball of one of them pas-
 “ sing over the croupier of my father’s horse,
 “ shot off his left arm, took off part of the neck
 “ of my father’s horse, and struck M. de Turenne
 “ in his right side, who rode on a few paces, and
 “ then fell dead from his horse.

“ Thus died that great man, who never had his
 “ equal, and I am confident that all the particulars
 “ relating to his death are strictly true. All those who
 “ have written about it had not the opportunity of
 “ being acquainted with all the circumstances which I
 “ had. So shocking a sight affected me with such
 “ violent

“ violent grief, that even at this day I find it more
“ easy to renew my sensations than to describe
“ them. I knew not to which to fly first, whether
“ to my General or my Father. Nature, how-
“ ever, decided me. I threw myself into the arms
“ of my father ; on which, as I was anxiously
“ looking after those remains of life which I nearly
“ despaired to find, he said these words to me, words
“ which the whole French Nation thought so no-
“ ble, that it compared the heart which had dictated
“ them to any heart that had ever animated the
“ breasts of the old and of the true Romans, and I
“ think they will not soon be forgotten : “ Alas !
“ my son !” exclaimed he, “ it is not for me that
“ you should weep, it is for the death of that great
“ man,” pointing to the dead body of M.
“ de Turenne. “ In all probability you are about
“ to lose a father, but your Country and
“ yourself will never again find a General like
“ to him whom you have just lost.” Having
“ said these words, the tears fell from his
“ eyes : he then added, “ Alas ! poor Army ! what
“ will become of you ?” Then recovering him-
“ self, he said to me, “ Go, my dear, leave me.
“ God will dispose of me as he pleases. Mount
“ your horse again. I insist on your doing so.
“ Go, do your duty, and I desire to live only long
“ enough

“ enough to be assured that you have done it
“ well.”

“ My father resisted all the entreaties I
“ made to him to permit me to stay with him
“ till a surgeon came, and he could be taken
“ off the ground: I was under the necessity of
“ obeying him, and of leaving him in the arms of
“ my brother. I galloped away to our batteries,
“ to make them fire in hope of avenging the loss
“ which my Country and myself had sustained.

“ Some Officers of the army whom I saw af-
“ terwards, assured me, that the person who had
“ fired that cannon so fatal to our army, had been
“ killed the same day by one of our field-pieces.
“ We, indeed, soon after the death of M. de
“ Turenne, heard a great cry on the height
“ where was the left wing of the enemy, and we
“ saw an Officer fall, apparently struck by one of
“ our field-pieces. He was immediately sur-
“ rounded by a number of persons who took him
“ up; but he was not hurt, the head of his horse
“ only was taken off. We were informed that
“ it was M. de Montecuculi himself (the General
“ of the army of the enemy) who had escaped
“ such imminent danger.

“ It is impossible to imagine the alarm and the
“ consternation with which an army is affected,

“ who

“ who loses in the very sight, of the enemy a Gene-
“ ral on whom it has the most reliance, and whom
“ it has as much reason to love as to respect.
“ The first emotion which every soldier in our
“ army felt on learning of the death of M. de
“ Turenne, was an impetuous desire to avenge
“ it by immediately attacking the enemy. What-
“ ever danger there might be in doing this, it
“ ceased to be dreaded: whatever difficulties might
“ arise, they were immediately surmounted. In
“ the midst of all this ardour, which animated
“ every heart, terror and indignation were still
“ impressed upon every countenance; and that
“ grief which weighed down the soul, unnerved
“ every arm, and rendered the body motionless.
“ I could not pass near six or seven soldiers or
“ officers together without seeing that they were
“ shedding tears. The two Lieutenant-Gener-
“ als, not agreeing well together, were in a state
“ of uncertainty and perplexity. One of them
“ wished to give the enemy battle; the other,
“ more prudent, kept him back; and it was
“ not till after a very violent dispute, that they
“ agreed to attempt nothing that day at least. The
“ enemy were informed of the death of M. de
“ Turenne by one of our dragoons, who deserted
“ to them on purpose to acquaint them with it.
“ It is well known that M. de Montecuculi could

“ not conceal the joy he felt at being delivered
 “ from so formidable an enemy ; and that he could
 “ not help giving on the spot too public and too
 “ visible signs of that joy, at which he afterwards
 “ was obliged to blush, when he wrote to his So-
 “ vereign the Emperor on the death of this great
 “ Commander : for, after having congratulated
 “ him on that event, he added, that he was still
 “ obliged to regret a man like M. de Turenne,
 “ who had done so much honour to human
 “ nature *.”

Memoires de ST. HILAIRE, 1766.

No greater testimony was ever given of the military merit of Turenne than that afforded by the great Condé himself. Previous to some battle in which he was about to be engaged, a difficulty occurred not easily settled even by his great powers of resource and of combination. “ What
 “ now,” said he to his favourite Aid-du Camp, who was waiting for orders, “ what now would
 “ I give for a quarter of an hour’s conversation
 “ with the Ghost of Turenne !”

Louis the Fourteenth, on hearing of Turenne’s death, said, “ We have lost every thing. M. de

* “ *Etant serviteur de l’Empereur, je ne peux m’empêcher
 “ de me en rejouir; mais je regrette, & je ne saurois assez re-
 “ gretter un homme au dessus l’homme & qui faisoit l’hon-
 “ neur à l’humanité.*”

“ Turenne

“ Turenne is dead !” He soon afterwards promoted many General Officers to the rank of Marshals of France. Madame de Cornuel, the famous *disfense de bons mots* of her time, said, “ *Que c’étoit la monnoie de M. Turenne*—That they were “ change for M. de Turenne.”

When Louis made him Commander in Chief of his camps and armies, he said, “ I wish that “ you had permitted me to have done something “ more for you ;” giving him to understand, that if he had not remained a Protestant, he would have given him the sword of Constable of France.

“ Conviction alone,” says Brotier, “ effected “ the change of religion in M. de Turenne. His “ frequent conversations upon the controverted “ points of religion with his nephew, the Cardinal de Bouillon, whom he loved very much, “ and who had great influence over his mind, “ staggered and satisfied him. His conversion “ was finished by reading the works of Bossuet, and by personal discussions with him. He “ spent three years in considering the subject ; and “ when in 1668 he had taken his final resolution, “ and had told his Sovereign of it, the King said “ to him, I look upon your conversion, Sir, as “ one of the most honourable things that can happen to the Church, and as one of the most useful to my Kingdom.”

By a letter in MS. in the Hotel de Bouillon at Paris, it appears that the Pope offered Turenne a Cardinal's Hat on this occasion, which he refused.

LE CHEVALIER DE GUISE.

THIS Nobleman, true to his race, from the earliest life exhibited the characteristic of family courage. In a Letter in Sir Ralph Winwode's Collection of State Papers, dated Paris, 30th Dec. 1612, it is said :

“ The Duke (then Chevalier de Guise, his brother being alive) meeting some days since with the Baron de Luz in the street, challenged him to come out of his coach to fight him, and killed him on the place. The ground of which quarrel is pretended to have been, for that the said Baron did of late let fall some words that he was of council to the killing of the late Duke of Guise at Blois, and that he had hindered the Marshal of Bri-sac from discovering that purpose.”

In another Letter in the same Collection, dated Paris, January 26, 1612, it is added,

“ A duel has happened between the Chevalier de Guise and the young Baron de Luz ; who,
“ to

“ to revenge his father’s death, hath cast himself
“ into the same misfortune. He hath been much
“ more pitied than his father, both for the ground
“ of his quarrel, and for his own worth, he be-
“ ing one of the best horsemen in this Court,
“ and of a very good courage, as he hath shewed
“ in this private fight, which was very long
“ and very well maintained on both sides, for he
“ had three mortal wounds, and the Chevalier
“ five, but all very favourable, so that he is
“ almost already recovered of them, and his
“ second also, a Knight of Malta, called M. de
“ Grignan, who had a dangerous thrust through
“ the body. The Baron’s second, called Riolet,
“ had only a cut in his hand. Of all these
“ champions, the Chevalier hath carried away the
“ chief honour; not so much for the respect
“ of his quality, which he hath neglected in this
“ action, as for his readiness in the acceptance
“ of the combat, and for his valour in the per-
“ formance thereof with so favourable a suc-
“ cess; for as soon as he had received the chal-
“ lenge, which was early in the morning, he
“ did not take the leisure to read it, but put
“ the same in his pocket, and made himself pre-
“ sently ready; offering to Riolet, who brought
“ him the challenge, to go single along with him
“ to meet the Baron, who was already out of the

“ gates ; but seeing he was desirous to have a second, he sent secretly upon another pretence for the said Knight of Malta ; and so having taken each of them a lakey and a good horse out of the Duke of Guise his stable, they went forth and met the said Baron de Luz with his second, with whom they agreed to fight in their shirts on horseback ; which as soon as the Duke of Guise understood, he caused the gates of his house to be shut, lest that any of his servants or friends should go to his brother's assistance ; which action of theirs hath gotten them a great reputation here. And so far was the Queen from shewing herself offended with it when she understood the manner thereof, as that both the King and she sent presently to visit the Chevalier de Guise, and all the great ones of this Court have also visited him.”

HENRY THE SECOND,

FIFTH DUKE OF GUISE,

was the grandson of Henry Duke of Guise, surnamed *La Balafre*. He was intended for the profession of the Church, and at a very early age was presented to the Archbishoprick of Rheims, which he quitted, as well as the habit of a Priest, on the death

death of his brother, to marry Anne, Princess of Mantua. The Cardinal de Richelieu opposing the match, he fled with his mistress to Cologne, where he quitted her for Madame de Bossut, whom he married, and whom he likewise quitted and returned to Paris. The disposition of his ancestors however soon after discovering itself in him, he engaged in the conspiracy of the Count de Soissons and the Court of Spain against Richelieu. After having fled from France to Rome on the discovery of the plot, he was condemned by the Parliament of Paris to lose his head. He soon afterwards broke with the Spaniards, declared against them, and in 1647 was elected by the Neapolitans, who had revolted against Philip the Fourth, the General of their armies, and the defender of their liberty. He accepted these honours with great willingness, and with a single felucca made his way through the Spanish fleet to Naples, where he was received with the greatest acclamations of joy; and from whence, after experiencing some success, and having behaved with greater courage than conduct, not being properly seconded by the Court of France, he was obliged to fly, and being taken prisoner by some Spanish troops, was carried to Spain, where he remained till 1652. After his return to Paris, he dissipated amongst the pleasures of that Capital, the affliction which the loss of a Crown so near

to him had occasioned. He made a conspicuous figure with the Prince of Condé in the celebrated tournament of 1660 in Paris. They were styled by the Parisians, "*Les Heros de l'Histoire & de la Fable* *."

During the revolution of Naples, one of the mob, accompanied by a troop of banditti, treated him with great insolence; boasting, that as he had cut off the head of the Duke de Matalone, he would likewise cut off his head. The Duke, indignant at such brutality, clapped spurs to his horse, pushed him down, and rode over him. Some one asking him if he was not afraid to do this, as he should rather have endeavoured to appease than irritate the populace of Naples, he replied with a smile, "I am not afraid of the mob. When God forms a man of quality, he always puts something between his two eyes, which a common man can never venture to look at without trembling."

The Duke being one day pursued and surrounded by an immense number of the people of Naples, who threatened to kill him, he turned round with great *sang froid*, and laid hold of one of the principal rioters. This bold action produced such an

* The name of the Duke of Guise's Secretary was Cerisantes. The Duke said, on setting out for Naples, "Every thing in this expedition exhibits something of romance, even to the name of the Secretary."

effect upon the others, that they immediately dispersed.

The Marquis of Monte Sylvano was in prison at Naples, and was to have suffered death. The Duke delivered him from confinement on the day that he made his entrance into Naples. Soon after the Marquis engaged in a conspiracy against the Duke, and gave arms to the conspirators. Being taken and brought to the Duke, the latter contented himself with telling him, that the shame arising from his base action was the severest punishment that a man of quality and courage like him could suffer.

The Duke died at Paris, in 1664, at the age of fifty. The Memoirs of his Life are extremely entertaining. They are said to have been compiled by St. Yon, his Secretary.

JOHN MILTON.

DR. JOHNSON divined with his usual acumen when he supposed that Milton had undergone some bodily discipline while he was at College. Mr. Aubrey was told by Christopher Milton, that his brother

brother John was whipped for some "unkindness" by his first Tutor in the University of Cambridge, Mr. Chapel; and that he was afterwards (though it seemed against the rules of the College) transferred to the tuition of one Mr. Tovell, who died Parson of Lutterworth.

"*Ut pictura poesis erit,*" has been often said, and *pictor ut poeta* perhaps occasionally thought. Mr. Garrick used to call Salvator Rosa the Shakespeare of Painting, and might not the name of the MILTON of Painting be transferred to our Mr. FUSELI, a man whose ardent imagination, like that of Milton, unites the "*terribile visu formâ*, as well as the *molle atque facetum*?" Mr. Fuseli has nearly finished a series of pictures from the principal scenes of the Paradise Lost and of the Paradise Regained of that divine Poet, which he intends to exhibit in a gallery to be called "the Gallery of Milton." Who appears so fit to transmit and convey the ideas of Milton, as the Painter who seems possessed with the same sublimity and force of imagination which inspired the Painter? Who but Michael Angelo could have portrayed the gigantic ideas of Dante?



THE following lines were addressed to Mr. Fuseli on the subject of his "Gallery of Milton."

They

They were sent to him soon after he had finished his celebrated picture of "the Conspiracy of Cataline," and were printed in the EUROPEAN MAGAZINE for JANUARY 1795.

TO HENRY FUSELI, ESQ. R. A. QUEEN-ANN STREET EAST.

ARTIST sublime ! with every talent blest,
That Buonarota's grand and awful mind confess ;
Whose magic colours, and whose varying line,
Embody things or human or divine ;
See the vast effort of thy mastering hand,
See impious Cat'line's parricidal band,
By the lamp's tremulous sepulchral light,
Profane the sacred silence of the night ;
To Hell's stern king their curs'd libations pour,
While the chas'd goblet foams with human gore ;
See how, in fell and terrible array,
Their shining poignards they at once display ;
Direly resolving, at their Chief's behest,
To sheath them only in their Country's breast.
Too well pourtray'd, the scene affects our sight
With indignation, horror, and affright.
Then quit these orgies, and with ardent view
Fam'd Angelo's advent'rous track pursue ;
Like him extend thy * terrible career
Beyond the visible diurnal sphere ;

* *La Terribil Via*, applied by Agostino Caracci to Michael Angelo.

Burk

Burst Earth's strong barrier, seek th' abyss of Hell,
 Where sad despair and anguish ever dwell ;
 In glowing colours to our eyes disclose
 The Monster Sin, the cause of all our woes ;
 To our appall'd and tortur'd senses bring
 Death's horrid image, Terror's baneful King ;
 And at the last, the solemn, dreadful hour,
 We all may bless thy pencil's saving power ;
 Our danger from thy pious colours see,
 And owe eternity of bliss to thee.
 Then to the Heav'n of Heav'ns ascend ; pour thy
 The wonders of th' effulgent realms of day ;
 Around thy pallet glorious tints diffuse,
 Mix'd from th' eternal Arch's vivid hues ;
 With every grace of beauty and of form
 Inspire thy mind, and thy rich fancy warm.
 Cherub and Seraph, now, in " burning row,"
 Before the Throne of Heaven's high Monarch bow ;
 And tun'd to golden wires their voices raise,
 In everlasting strains of rapt'rous praise.
 Blest Commentator of our Nation's bard,
 Admir'd with every reverence of regard,
 Whose matchless Muse dares sing in strains sublime,
 " Things unattempted yet in prose or rhyme !"
 The Critic's painful efforts, cold and dead,
 By slow degrees inform the cautious head ;
 Whilst thy effusions, like Heaven's rapid fire,
 Dart thro' the heart, and kindred flames inspire,
 And at one flash, to our astonish'd eyes
 Objects of horror or delight arise.
 Proceed, my friend, a Nation safely trust,
 To merit splendidly and quickly just ;

She

She the due tribute to thy toils shall pay,
 And lavishly her gratitude display.
 The Bard himself, from his Elysian bowers,
 Contemplating thy pencil's magic powers,
 Well pleas'd, shall see his fame extend with thine,
 And gladly hail thee, as himself, divine.

S.

CHARLES THE TWELFTH.

KING OF SWEDEN.

DR. JOHNSON used to think the *Life* of this extraordinary Prince, written by Voltaire, one of the finest pieces of historical writing in any language. The narrative is entertaining and engaging, the style excellent, and this History has the most forcible testimony of authenticity perhaps ever given to any History, the attestation of the veracity of it, as far as himself was concerned, by one of the principal actors in it, the virtuous Stanislaus, King of Poland, afterwards Duke of Lorraine.

Charles wished to give laws not only to Kingdoms, but to Science itself. He wished to alter the usual method of computation by Tens to Sixes; and was so impressed with the excellence and utility of Arithmetic, that he used to say, a man who was

an

an indifferent Arithmetician, was only half a man*,
"un homme à demi."

Quintus Curtius was one of the first books put into the hands of Charles; and on being asked what he thought of its hero, Alexander the Great, he replied, "Oh how I wish to be like him!" "Why, Sir?" replied some one: "Your Majesty forgets, then, that he died at thirty-two years of age." "Well, surely, he lived long enough when he had conquered so many kingdoms."

Being pressed to put the Crown of Poland upon his own head, he nobly replied, "It is more honourable to give away Kingdoms than to conquer them."

On seeing at Lutzen the field of battle in which Gustavus Adolphus died in the midst of victory, he said, "I have endeavoured to be like him. God in his kindness may perhaps permit me one day to have as glorious a death."

In one of his long and dreary marches, a soldier brought him a piece of extremely black and mouldy bread, complaining very much of the bad-

* The advantages of Arithmetic were perhaps never better illustrated than by Dr. Johnson, who was himself excellent at computation. "The good of counting," says he, "is, that it brings every thing to a certainty which before floated in the mind indefinitely."

ness of it. Charles, who knew that his situation would not afford him better, took it very coolly out of his hand. "It is bad indeed, my friend," said he, "but you see it may be eaten;" and immediately eat a large piece of it. This prevented any farther complaint.

KANG HI,

EMPEROR OF CHINA.

KANG HI was one of the most illustrious Princes that ever sat upon the throne of China. To great talents and a comprehensive understanding, he added the graces of virtue and of piety, and from his earliest life exhibited that ardour of mind so well suited to the difficult task of governing. He came to the Crown in 1661, and died in 1724.

When the Emperor Cham-Chi, his father, was on his death-bed, he assembled his children together to fix upon a successor to his kingdom. On asking his eldest son if he should like to be Emperor, the latter answered, that he was too weak to support so great a burthen. The second made nearly the same answer. But when he put the question to young Kang Hi, who was not quite seven

seven years old, he replied, "Give me the Empire to govern, and we shall see how I shall acquit myself." The Emperor was much pleased with this bold and simple answer. "He is a boy of courage," said Cham-Chi: "Let him be Emperor."

The pomp and the business of the throne did not interrupt the labours of Kang Hi. He used to tell his children, by way of making them study, "I came to the throne at the age of eight years. Tching and Lin, my two Ministers, were my masters, and they made me apply myself incessantly to the study of *The King* and the *Annals of the Empire*. Afterwards they taught me eloquence and poetry. At seventeen years of age my passion for books made me get up before day-break, and sit up very late in the night. I applied my mind so much, that my health suffered by it; but my sphere of knowledge was enlarged, and a great Empire cannot be well governed unless the Monarch has a great share of knowledge."

Some one representing to this Prince, who was descended from the Tartar Kings that had conquered China, that it was rather extraordinary he should entrust the care of his person to some Chinese Eunuchs; he replied, "I fear the *Tien* too much

“ much to be afraid of Eunuchs ; besides, the Eunuchs make me watch strictly over myself.”

A short time before he died, he sent for the Princes his sons, and thus addressed them : “ I have diligently studied history, and I have made my reflections upon every thing that has happened in my reign. I have observed, that all those who were desirous to do mischief to others died miserably ; that those who had no feeling, met with persons more cruel than themselves ; and that even soldiers who were sanguinary without necessity, did not die a natural death. The *Tien* revenges one man by another, and he often makes him that has prepared the poison drink it himself. I am now seventy-two years of age ; I have seen the fourth, and even the fifth generations of many families. I have constantly observed happiness, peace, and wealth, perpetuate themselves in those families who love virtue. Poverty, calamity, reverse of fortune, and a thousand accidents have before my own eyes precipitated into misery, or destroyed, those families that had enriched themselves by injustice, and who were prone to revenge, and delivered up to disorder. I have concluded then from all that I have seen, that the course of events is just. Those who act uprightly gather the pleasant fruits of their good conduct, and

VOL. IV. H H “ those

“ those who act viciously receive their punishment
 “ even in this world.”

His penetration of mind, his great knowledge, the majesty of his appearance, his bravery, his magnificence, his indefatigable application to the business of his kingdom, procured Kang Hi from his subjects the glorious appellation of “ the Father and the Mother of his people.”

INNOCENT THE ELEVENTH

was remarkable for the innocence and the austerity of his life. He published an edict, commanding women to cover their shoulders, their necks, and their arms to the wrist. In his disputes with Louis the Fourteenth, he shewed great spirit and firmness. He pretended to favour James the Second against William the Third, but gave him very little real support.

The following lines were made upon his behaviour upon that occasion :

*Le Chevalier de Silley,
 En parlant de ce Pape cy,
 Souhaitoit pour la paix publique,
 Qu'il se fût rendu Catholique,
 Et le Roi Jacques Huguenot.
 Comment se le voulez-vous le mot ?*

HANDEL.

HANDEL.

AN old Gentleman long since deceased, the friend of Handel, told Dr. Hayes, the present Professor of Musick at Oxford, that Handel sent five hundred pounds one hard winter to the Bishop of London, to distribute to the poor of the metropolis.

Handel once heard that a Gentleman had said that his Oratorios should be performed on Salisbury Plain, the Choruses of them being so very loud. He smiled at the idea, as having something of truth in it, and confessed that the Theatres then in London were too small for them.

For the following short Essay on Handel's Music the COMPILER is indebted to the ingenious Mr. JACKSON of Exeter.

“ HANDEL's Music, particularly his Oratorios, being still annually and occasionally performed in London and elsewhere, it may not be incurious to enquire from what causes this constant repetition arises, and why the works of this Master have had a fate so very different from

“ that of contemporary Composers, the greatest
 “ part of which seems consigned to oblivion *.

“ This enquiry will naturally lead to the speak-
 “ ing of general principles, so far as they are
 “ applicable to the present subject; to the state of
 “ Instrumental and Vocal Music; and to a com-
 “ parison between Handel and other Composers of
 “ note which flourished at this period. Nothing
 “ more being intended than a few miscellaneous
 “ observations set down just as they occur, me-
 “ thod will not be attempted, and of course must
 “ be excused.

“ As the Compositions which are the subject of
 “ the following remarks were produced in Eng-
 “ land, and set to English words, the mention of
 “ foreign Musicians and their works is excluded, as
 “ not appertaining to the subject, unless so con-
 “ nected with it as to render the mention indispen-
 “ sable.

“ Music, in its common application, is confi-
 “ dered merely as an entertainment: when bad, it

* “ Some Songs of Greene, Arne, Howard, Carey, &c.
 “ some considerable works of the two first mentioned, to-
 “ gether with Boyce’s Solomon and Church-Music, al-
 “ though not often produced in public, have ever been
 “ highly esteemed by the best judges, and are exceptions
 “ to the above remark.”

“ disgusto ; when good, it creates sensations unknown from other sources ; and if it reach the sublime, our feelings are more powerfully excited than from the utmost perfection that Poetry alone, or Painting, has yet attained.

“ With the latter, Music cannot be connected ; but when joined, or, as Milton phrases it, *wedded* with Poetry *, it reaches the highest pitch of excellence, and soars a height which, disjoined from its powerful ally, was impossible to be obtained.

“ Before Handel, I cannot recollect any instance of this perfection. Our best Vocal Music was in the Church, and our best Composers were Purcell, Wile, Weldon, and a little later, Croft, whose merit, as far as it reached, will be ever felt and acknowledged.

“ Instrumental Music was perhaps universally barbarous until the time of Corelli, whose Compositions seemed to open a new world. Even in these our times, when Instrumental Music is so much improved, Corelli is still a favourite, and not only with old-fashioned peo-

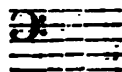
* “ There is no necessity for poetical measure ; prose is just as proper for *sublime* effects, as we find from passages in the Psalms and Prophets ; but it must be prose produced by a poetical imagination on a grand subject.”

“ people. The reason why he is so would carry
 “ me too far from my subject. What Corelli did
 “ for Bow-Instruments, Handel did for the Harp-
 “ sichord. We acknowledge the improvements
 “ of the modern Symphonists, but we still relish
 “ a Concerto of Corelli; and no great Performer
 “ on the Harpsichord but sits down with pleasure to
 “ the *Suites des Pièces pour le Clavecin* *.

“ The Music for the Stage was thoroughly
 “ wretched, and continued so until the little
 “ musical

* “ This was at least a half Century before the
 “ invention of the Piano-forte. The Harpsichord

“ at this time comprized four octaves, from



“ to



; of course there is no note in

“ these Lessons beyond that compass. But some instru-
 “ ments at this time had what is called short octaves, and
 “ some Organs went down to G G, but not higher than
 “ C. The scale was then extended to D—E, F, and G
 “ in alt, brought back to F, and continued from thence
 “ downwards to F F in the bass. This extent was for
 “ more than thirty years judged sufficient for all musical
 “ purposes, but of late a different opinion has prevailed,
 “ and we have added another fourth.

“ The

“ musical entertainments of Carey and the Beggar’s Opera, which made their appearance long after the time of Handel’s first residence in England. Such was the state of our Music at the beginning of this Century, and long after.

“ What are called Handel’s Hautbois Concertos, have so much Subject, real Air, and solid Compo-

“ The progress of Music for the Harpsichord from Handel’s first foundation, makes no improper addition to this Note.

“ What was done for many years was chiefly in his style. The succeeding Composers for this instrument which were original and new, as I can recollect, were Searlatti, who invented some scattering passages and new applications. Alberti, who first introduced divisions of the chord in the bass to a singing part in the treble. Paradies composed for the double Harpsichord, and produced effects from the judicious use of the two rows of keys. His Sonatas were never imitated, which is extraordinary, as they have been ever much approved. Schobert, who composed about the same time that the German symphony was first noticed, endeavored to produce the effect of that species of composition on the Harpsichord or Piano-forte, which latter instrument now began to be in vogue. In this he has been successfully imitated by Composers of all nations, The present style of performance and composition perhaps originated with Clementi.

“ The Piano-forte has very justly superseded the Harpsichord, which is more and more disused.”

“ position, that they always are heard with the
“ greatest pleasure, and are undoubtedly the best
“ things of their class. I believe they were the
“ first attempt to unite Wind-Instruments with
“ Violins, which union was long reprobated in
“ Italy.

“ The Operas of Handel are confessedly supe-
“ rior to all preceding and contemporary ones,
“ His Oratorios, though called by a well-known
“ name, may be justly esteemed original, both in
“ design and execution. These last being the
“ pieces which are so frequently performed, I will
“ with the utmost impartiality consider their me-
“ rits and defects, and how far they deserve their
“ continued approbation.

“ Any works of a fashionable Composer, espe-
“ cially if exhibited by performers we are in the
“ habit of applauding, will take a present hold on
“ our attention, to the exclusion of works of supe-
“ rior merit not possessing the same advantages;
“ but when they have had their day, they set to rise
“ no more. On the contrary, those Compositions
“ which depend on their own intrinsic merit, may
“ make their way slowly, or perhaps, by being cut
“ off from a possibility of taking the first step, may
“ never get forward at all; yet, if once they are
“ presented to the Public, and their effect felt and
“ understood, they are always heard with new
“ plea-

“ pleasure, and claim an equal immortality with
 “ Poetry and Painting. Let us consider what are
 “ the essentials of good Music, and how far Han-
 “ del’s Compositions possess them.

“ The first essential (and without which all
 “ others are of no consequence) is what in popu-
 “ lar music is called *Tune*; in more refined, is de-
 “ nominated *Air*; and in the superior class of com-
 “ position, *Subject**. Music having this property
 “ alone, is entitled to a long existence, and pos-
 “ sesses it. The next essential is *Harmony*, the
 “ strongest ally by which *Air* can be assisted, but
 “ which receives from *Air* more consequence than
 “ it communicates. To these must be added *Ex-
 “ pression*, giving a *Grace* to the former; and *Faci-
 “ lity*, which has the effect of immediate emana-
 “ tion, and, as the term imports, seems to accom-
 “ plish with ease what from its apparent difficulty
 “ should be rather *sought for* than *found*.

* “ In a few remarks published some time since on this
 “ subject, unfortunately I was led to mention *Tune* in its
 “ collective sense. My Critic in a monthly publica-
 “ tion understanding it only in its popular application,
 “ convicted me of much ignorance, and in course con-
 “ demned me to as much punishment as his scourge could
 “ inflict. Profiting by my correction, I am now careful
 “ to divide properly, and hope (for this time at least) to
 “ escape misrepresentation.”

“ If

“ If words are to be connected with Music,
 “ they ought like that to be light and airy for *Tune*,
 “ passionate for *Air*, and both passionate and sub-
 “ lime for *Subject*; but in every case (except *par-*
 “ *ticular* applications) must appeal to the heart.
 “ The Accent and Emphasis must be expressed, and
 “ whatever effect the reading of the words is to
 “ produce, must be increased by the Music.

“ There are but few examples of Handel’s
 “ possessing *Tune* in the popular sense. He seldom
 “ is without *Air* in its more refined application,
 “ and most commonly has an exuberance of *Sub-*
 “ *ject* for greater purposes. His *Harmony* is in
 “ general well-chosen and full; his *Expression*
 “ sometimes faulty, but frequently just; and his
 “ *Facility* great from so much practice, sinking now
 “ and then to carelessness.

“ In consequence of this general character, we
 “ find no Songs of his in the style of Carey’s
 “ Tunes and the real English Ballad. Most of his
 “ Oratorio and Opera Songs have *Air* in them,
 “ some very fine. His Chorusses are as yet unri-
 “ valled, and those form the broad base on which
 “ his fame is built.

“ They possess *Subject* and *Contrivance*, fre-
 “ quently *Expression*, and most commonly *Facility*,
 “ altogether producing a superior effect to any
 “ other Chorusses yet known to the Public. Their
 “ great

“ great number and variety shew his invention,
 “ that strong criterion of genius. It will be found
 “ to hold true as a general remark, that where
 “ the words are most sublime, the Composition
 “ has most Subject and Expression; and this ought
 “ to be considered by those who hold *words* of no
 “ consequence: If they have no other than exalt-
 “ ing the fancy of the Composer (which effect
 “ they certainly produce), we should for the sake
 “ of the Music, independently considered, make
 “ choice of works of imagination.

“ Besides the advantages of superior genius and
 “ knowledge, Handel possessed another, without
 “ which his genius and knowledge might have re-
 “ mained for ever unknown. He had an opportunity
 “ of presenting his works to the Public performed
 “ by the best Band of the times, and of repeating
 “ his pieces until they were understood, and their
 “ superior merit felt. By these means they were
 “ impressed upon the mind, and at last became so
 “ congenial to our feelings, as almost to exclude
 “ the possibility of other Music being performed—
 “ but I have touched on this subject elsewhere *.

“ Handel’s Music, then, having the great es-
 “ sentials of Genius, Skill, and Facility, and being
 “ at first performed often enough to have its

* “ The Present State of Music in 1790.”

“ inten-

“ intention comprehended, and its merit felt and
 “ acknowledged, it necessarily keeps possession of
 “ the public favour, and its annual performance is
 “ expected with pleasure, and always considered as
 “ an entertainment of a superior kind.

“ After this unequivocal and heart-felt praise,
 “ I may venture to point out what appear to be
 “ defects in this great Musician.

“ The first thing that an enlightened modern
 “ Composer would notice, is an inattention to the
 “ *fort* of the different Instruments, more particu-
 “ larly apparent in the parts for Trumpets and other
 “ Wind-Instruments, which in general lie awkward
 “ and unkindly. At the time we acknowledge
 “ this, we should remark, that in those days such
 “ niceties did not exist, for they are some of the real
 “ improvements of modern music. Handel's Con-
 “ certos and Chorusses, without the least altera-
 “ tion of Harmony or Melody in the Subject (as
 “ every real Musician well knows) might be im-
 “ proved in this point, and produce a very supe-
 “ rior and increased effect.”

WORTLEY MONTAGUE, ESQ.

THE following Letters were written by this celebrated Traveller to the late SIR WILLIAM WATSON. Mr. ROMNEY has, with great kindness, permitted an ENGRAVING to be made of Mr. MONTAGUE, from the PICTURE which he drew of Him at VENICE in his TURKISH DRESS.



LETTER I.

Rosetta in Egypt, Feb. 16, 1773.

“ DEAR SIR,

“ I AM much obliged to you for the compliment that you pay *my beard*, and to my good friend Dr. Mackenzie, for having given you an account of it advantageous enough to merit the panegyric.

“ I have followed Ulysses and Æneas—I have seen all they are said to have visited, the territories of the allies of the Greeks, as well as those of old Priam, with less ease, though with more pleasure, than most of our travellers traverse France and Italy. I have had many a
“ weary

“ weary step, but never a tiresome hour; and
 “ however dangerous and disagreeable adventures
 “ I may have had, none could ever deter me
 “ from my point, but, on the contrary, they were
 “ only stimuli. I have certainly many materials,
 “ and classical ones too, but I was always a bad
 “ workman; and a sexagenary one is of all work-
 “ men the worst, as, perhaps with truth, the fair
 “ sex say. This is very true, but the Patriarchs
 “ only began life at that time of day, and I find
 “ that I have a Patriarchal constitution. I live as
 “ hardly and as simply as they did—enured to
 “ hardship I despise luxury—my only luxury is
 “ coffee, and the concomitant of claret, *exceptis*
 “ *excipiendis*.

“ I staid a considerable time at Epirus and
 “ Thessalia—theatres on which the fate of the
 “ *World* was the drama: I took exact plans of
 “ Actium and Pharsalia, and should have sent them
 “ to you to communicate to the Royal Society,
 “ but there are no ships sailing directly for
 “ Europe.

“ I cannot tell you the pleasure I take in the suc-
 “ cesses of Mr. Banks and Dr. Solander. I shall
 “ be happy when their discoveries are made pub-
 “ lic. Good God! how happy must those Gen-
 “ tlemen be, in having been so serviceable to
 “ mankind!

“ I have

" I have lately followed Moses in the Wilder-
 " ness—I have since followed the victorious
 " Israelites, and have visited all their possessions.
 " But, with all these materials, I am idle with re-
 " gard to them. What shall I say to you ?—I am
 " now so smitten with a beautiful Arabian, that
 " she wholly takes up my time :—she only is the
 " object of my every attention ; she, though not
 " in blooming youth, has more charms than all the
 " younger beauties. I am totally taken up with
 " the study of the Arabic language, and as I daily
 " find fresh beauties in it, I become the more
 " eager in my pursuit. My fair mistress is not
 " coy ; she admits my caresses, but, alas ! in this
 " I find myself a sexagenary lover : I caress her
 " as much or more than I should have done at five-
 " and-twenty, but with less fruit. Indeed, I have
 " so far succeeded, that though I read but little
 " prose, I have attached myself to Arabic poetry,
 " which, though extremely difficult, well pays
 " my pains ; its own energy and sublimity are not
 " to be paid. I know not with what to amuse
 " you, therefore I send you an account of our wea-
 " ther at this place since our winter began.

" Nov. 27, Therm. Sun rise 4 in the

" 67

" afternoon.

&c. &c. &c.

70

" I sent

“ I sent our friend Mr. Anderson, the other
 “ day, a very large aspic, which, if I mistake not,
 “ is the very aspic of the Antients. Pray examine
 “ it, and put it in the British Museum. Mr.
 “ Anderson can shew you my picture, and my
 “ Views of Egypt. Pray assist Mr. Anderson in
 “ the choice of some medicines that I have desired
 “ him to send me. Pray make my compliments
 “ to the goat *; she has made me a bad man, that
 “ is an envious one, for I envy her having been
 “ three times round the globe.

“ I beg you will order for me, from your book-
 “ seller, *Grammatica Arabica dicta Casia, magna*
 “ *et eleganti Character ex Typographiâ Medi-*
 “ *cæâ.*

“ You will much oblige

“ Your most obedient and

“ Humble Servant,

“ ED. WORTLEY MONTAGUE.

“ Please to continue to receive my Transactions.
 “ Direct always at Messrs. Omech and Corrys,
 “ Leghorn, and write the news as much as suits
 “ your conveniency. The price of the above book,
 “ as well as any other in the Oriental languages,
 “ which may have been published within these ten
 “ years, Messrs. Coutts will pay you.”

* Sir Joseph Banks's goat.

LETTER

LETTER II.

Lazaretto of Leghorn, June 21, 1773.

" I KNOW not what to amuse you with, my
" dear Sir, unless I give you a relation of the fate
" of Ali Bey; but I must once more entreat you
" not to criticise my English. Consider how long
" I have disused that language, and applied closely
" to Arabic, so that I confess I can neither speak
" nor write English correctly.

" The beginning of last February Ali Bey re-
" duced Jaffa (the ancient Joppa), after a siege of
" ten months: though it is but a small and a mis-
" erable village, yet (as the castle has been lately
" repaired) it is of some strength. The garrison
" consisted of three hundred men only, who had
" no other provision than rice and water, yet no-
" thing could induce them to surrender; they were
" determined to hold out to the last man; and
" indeed so they did, for the place was not taken
" till they were almost all slain, and not a single
" grain of rice left. Yet it could not have been
" taken but by the treachery of an Officer, whom
" Mohammed Bey had sent with a reinforcement
" of men, and a supply of provisions, to the be-
" sieged, but who, instead of obeying his orders,
" went with the whole to Ali Bey's camp.—This
VOL. IV. I I " place

“ place reduced, Ali Bey marched to lay siege to
“ Jerusalem, distant about fifty miles from Jaffa ;
“ but as a report prevailed that Caled Bashaw
“ (who had been Captain Bashaw of the Black
“ Sea, and was appointed Bashaw of Egypt) was
“ arrived at Damascus, with troops that he had
“ collected between Constantinople and Aleppo,
“ and was under march to attack him ; and as he
“ knew that Mohammed Bey had received orders
“ from the Sultan to collect all the troops of
“ Egypt, and to march directly to join the Bashaw,
“ apprehensive of being surrounded, he gave up
“ all thoughts of attacking Jerusalem, and march-
“ ed to Gaza, where, from the situation of the
“ place, he could not be hemmed in. In the mean
“ time the Sheik of Æri persuaded him to attack
“ Cairo before the arrival of the Bashaw, and
“ sent two of his sons with him. Ali Bey marched
“ towards that city with an army of ten thousand
“ men and thirty-six pieces of cannon. How-
“ ever, he never intended to attack the Egyptian
“ army, but proposed to join the Pilgrims who
“ were coming from Mecca, and enter Cairo with
“ them (as then nobody would have attacked him,
“ the Pilgrims being looked upon as sacred per-
“ sons). Mohammed was aware of this ; such a
“ junction was all he feared ; he therefore detached
“ three Beys to put themselves between Ali Bey
“ and

“ and the Pilgrims, and marched himself directly
“ with the main body. On the thirtieth of April
“ last, at a place called Salhia, two days journey
“ from Cairo, he met his enemy. They imme-
“ diately engaged; the action was bloody, and
“ lasted three hours. Ali Bey’s army gave way;
“ a great number of men was killed; many were
“ taken prisoners, among whom was Ali Bey;
“ he had three wounds, one with a musquet, the
“ other two with a scymetar: all the baggage
“ and cannon were taken, and few of the whole
“ army escaped, for the victory was complete.

“ As soon as Ali Bey was conducted to Mo-
“ hammed Bey, the conqueror dismounted, kissed
“ his hand, and made him a pathetic speech on
“ his misfortune, telling him that it was the for-
“ tune of war, and how much upon all occasions
“ *every one ought to submit with resignation and*
“ *humility to the decrees of the Almighty.* He then
“ ordered him to be put into a litter, and con-
“ veyed to his house in Grand Cairo. But it was
“ a *doleful convoy*, for the litter was surrounded by
“ seventeen horsemen, each of whom had upon
“ his spear a head of a Chief of their prisoner’s
“ army. You may imagine his guard was not a
“ small one. Mohammed Bey did not suffer any
“ of the prisoners to be put to death, but sent
“ each of them to his respective home. The Of-

“ ficer who carried the succours intended for
“ Jaffa to Ali Bey, was taken prisoner, but par-
“ doned, and sent to his native country, Algiers.
“ There were about two hundred Europeans in
“ Ali Bey’s army; they were all killed except
“ one Englishman, to whom the Bey gave a hand-
“ ful of gold without counting.

“ Ali Bey lived till Thursday, May 7, and
“ during the interval between his being taken
“ and his last hour, his conqueror visited him
“ more than once a-day, and behaved to him as if
“ he had been his father. Ali Bey was interred
“ on the 8th of May with great decency. Thus
“ ended this very extraordinary man.

“ It appears that the Sheik of Æri’s counsel
“ was only to get rid of his guest, whose treasure
“ was exhausted, for two days. After the battle,
“ the Bashaw arrived at Damietta. The Sheik
“ had received from Ali Bey 1500*l.* sterling every
“ day, and that for the expences of the troops
“ only. Ali Bey’s diurnal expences for the last
“ year and a half have been computed at 3000*l.*
“ a-day. This, however, is scarce felt in Egypt.
“ —Judge of the richness of the country.”

LETTER

L E T T E R I I I .

Venice, April 3, 1774.

“ I AM much obliged to you for the light in
 “ which you set me to Sir J. Pringle, Mr. Banks*,
 “ and Dr. Solander, but you diminish my ardour
 “ to become acquainted with them, lest by know-
 “ ing me they should find me much below the
 “ high mark at which your friendship has placed
 “ me; however, in the mean time, assure them
 “ of the real gratitude with which my heart is
 “ filled for their good opinion of me.

“ I shall be glad if you will send me what infor-
 “ mation you can get respecting Mecca, Medina,
 “ &c. ; for though I am not immediately setting
 “ out, as I shall certainly go (if I live), it is
 “ well to have information as early as one can, to
 “ have time to digest it. You know that when
 “ one is once travelling (that is, seated upon the
 “ swift dromedary), there is an end of all study.

“ I am much obliged to Mr. Jones* for his
 “ kind present. May the Arab’s benison ever at-
 “ tend him !

* Sir Joseph Banks, Bart. President of the Royal Society.

† Sir W. Jones.

“ You say very justly, that Mrs. Montague †
 “ is one of the most accomplished of her sex.
 “ I remember her husband, my cousin, too, very
 “ remarkable for his skill in several branches of
 “ the mathematics. Indeed, my dear Doctor,
 “ my esteem and consideration of men is ever
 “ guided and fixed by their inward qualities, not
 “ their outward colour. I mind no more the co-
 “ lour of a man’s skin than I do that of a ches-
 “ nut, as my little boy, (who is quite black, you
 “ know) told a gentleman the other day, who
 “ was joking him about his colour: “ I am,” says
 “ he, “ like the chesnut, that is, all white with-
 “ in; but you are like a fair apple, which is most
 “ perfect when it has many black grains in its
 “ heart.” See what an old fool I am become, to
 “ be fond of my boy’s sayings !

“ I hope to hear soon from Mr. Conant, and
 “ to get the specimens by his or Mr. Jones’s
 “ means, and some news of the Gospel of Bar-
 “ nabas.”

* Of Portman-square, Author of the Essay on Shake-
 speare.

LETTER

L E T T E R I V .

February 22, 1775.

“ I AM obliged to Mr. Harmer * for thinking
 “ my inaccurate lines concerning the Written
 “ Mountain worth a commentary. I wrote them
 “ when I had no one book to assist me, not even
 “ my own journal. He is very right. There
 “ are numbers of inscriptions all over that De-
 “ sart, or that Peninsula which is between the two
 “ branches of the Red Sea ; and what is very re-
 “ markable is, that they are all stained on the rocks,
 “ and not cut, as those of the Written Mountain.
 “ I cannot conceive what was the composition
 “ that could so deeply penetrate those mountains,
 “ which are almost all of granite or porphyry.
 “ But however, as in the innumerable inscriptions
 “ I examined, I did not find any remarkable dif-
 “ ference in the character, I must conclude them
 “ written by the same people, though at different
 “ periods of time. These characters are, as I
 “ think, the vulgar characters which were made
 “ use of at and after the age of Jesus in Jerusalem:
 “ perhaps, even they were the corrupted cha-

* The Rev. Thomas Harmer, upwards of 54 years
 Pastor of a Dissenting Congregation at Waterford in
 Suffolk, and Author of “ Observations on Divers Pas-
 “ sages in Scripture,” 4 vols. and a “ Commentary on So-
 “ lomon’s Song.” He died Nov. 27, 1788.

“ racters the Children of Israel made use of at Babylon, and that they brought back with Cyrus :
“ and in the characters, those who out of devotion visited the Mountain of God (for so Scripture calls Sinai), wrote what they thought proper on all the rocks in their way there ; so I do not see what light these inscriptions can throw upon ancient *prophane* history. That these inscriptions, at least those of the Written Mountain, did not exist till long after the age of Moses, seems certain from the number of figures of men and beasts which are found in every line ; for soon after him, *his* people, one would imagine, would not have *engraven images*. That country leads to no place—it never was possessed by any of the nations famous in history—it never was conquered or over-run by any of them—it never was, nor could be, the theatre of any considerable, or, indeed, insignificant foreign war ; but indeed it is of real and infinite use to evince the truth of the history of Moses, as every remarkable place or scite, or rock, or more trifling object mentioned by him, is immediately known (and many still exist) by his description. It is difficult to say what men will do ; but if I live, I propose to visit Mecca and Medina, and the whole Peninsula, in search of other inscriptions of which I have notice.

“ I shall

“ I shall be glad to receive instructions relative
 “ to this from our gentlemen *. Certainly I am
 “ not distinguishable from a native of the country;
 “ and certainly from that circumstance I must be
 “ more equal to such a task, than one much more
 “ able without that advantage.”



LETTER V.

“ Venice, November 5, 1775.

“ I AM much obliged to you for the books and
 “ lancets. I long to receive Pocock’s *Speci-*
 “ *men Histor. Arab.* I sent a present to Mr,
 “ Jones of an Arabic MS. I am glad that Omai
 “ made so good a figure in the hunting business.
 “ But what would not one of my Arabs have
 “ done? hunting the antelope with the spear re-
 “ quiring more swiftness and dexterity than hunt-
 “ ing the fox. I am glad, however, that their
 “ hunting did you no damage: these huntings sel-
 “ dom do good to young plantations. Omai, I
 “ think, judged right, for certainly nothing can
 “ be more surprizing than fire-works and water-
 “ works, particularly to one a stranger to the force
 “ of gunpowder, and the laws of mechanics. Is
 “ not Omai much surprized to see people running

* The Fellows of the Royal Society.

“ mad

“ mad for small pieces of metal? which, as it is
 “ not of so much use as iron, must appear less va-
 “ luable to one unacquainted with coin.

“ I have lately read Sir J. Pringle’s fine per-
 “ formance *. Upon my word it is a charming
 “ performance. I have never met with that sub-
 “ ject treated in so clear and masterly a manner.
 “ I wish that it was not an Oration, but rather
 “ something more extended.

“ I thank you for sending me Mr. Jones’s per-
 “ formance †, of which I have the highest opi-
 “ nion, founded on his extraordinary abilities.

“ I cannot help saying a word or two about
 “ Mr. Sale. I have compared his translation with
 “ the Al Koran, and own that I am astonished at
 “ his abilities and accuracy, for I do not find it
 “ in any *thing short* of the true meaning and energy
 “ of the original: but the *elegance* of the Arabic

* One of his Orations on delivering Sir Geo. Copley’s Medal at the Royal Society.

† In a letter to Mr. Jones from Mr. Montague, some Arabic verses, of which the following is the translation, are inserted:

“ Would Heaven decree our meeting,
 “ O, my friend, its decrees would complete
 “ My happiness. I should say to my heart,
 “ Rejoice, for the sun is rising, and the
 “ Darkness which cover’d thee is
 “ Dispers’d.”

“ cannot

“ cannot be translated ; he has been led astray by
 “ Travellers in his Notes ; but that is not his
 “ fault, nor could I have discovered it unless I had
 “ carefully visited many places mentioned in that
 “ surprising performance. If you are acquainted
 “ with Mr. Sale, pray make him my compliments
 “ on his surprising performance, of which indeed
 “ I did not conceive any *Occidental* language ca-
 “ pable. I should be greatly obliged to him if he
 “ would procure me the Gospel of Barnabas, or a
 “ copy of it. I would pay what might be thought
 “ by you a proper price for it.”

THE EARL OF MANSFIELD*.

HIS Lordship was sent, at the usual age, to the
 University of Oxford. He applied to the study of
 the Classics, and afterwards to the study of the
 Law, with great diligence. He told the Writer's
 Uncle, that he had translated many of Cicero's

* For the character of this venerable Judge, the COM-
 PILER is indebted to the kindness of a learned FRIEND at
 the Bar, whose extensive knowledge of his profession is
 exceeded only by his extensive knowledge out of it, and
 whose superior sagacity serves only to give a greater scope
 to his candour and to his modesty.

Orations

Orations into English, and then translated them back into Latin. He also mentioned, that, while he was a Student in the Temple, he and some other Students had regular meetings to discuss legal questions; that, they prepared their arguments with great care; and that, he afterwards found many of them useful to him, not only at the Bar, but upon the Bench.

For some time after he was called to the Bar, he was without any practice. There is a letter from Mr. Pope, in answer to one from him, in which he had mentioned this circumstance with great good-humour. A speech he made as Counsel at the bar of the House of Lords, first brought him into notice *. Upon this, business poured upon him from all sides; and he himself has been

* To this Mr. Pope alludes in the following lines:

“ Graced as thou art, with all the power of words,
“ So known, so honor’d at the House of Lords.”

The second of these lines has been considered as a great falling off from the first. They were thus parodied by Colley Cibber:

“ Persuasion tips his tongue whene’er he talks,
“ And he has Chambers in the King’s Bench Walks.”

To the Chambers in the King’s Bench Walks, Mr. Pope has an allusion in one of the least read, but not least beau-

been heard to say, he never knew the difference between a total want of employment and a gain of 3000*l.* a-year.

• He learned much of special pleading from Mr. Justice Dennison, and much of the Law of Title and Real Property from Mr. Booth. He confined his practice to the Court of Chancery. His command of words, and the grace-

beautiful, of his compositions, his Imitation of the first Ode of the fourth book of Horace.

“ To *Number Five* direct your doves

“ There spread round *MURRAY* all your blooming
“ loves;

“ Noble and young, who strikes the heart

“ With every sprightly, every decent part :

“ Equal, the injur'd to defend,

“ To charm the mistress, or to fix the friend.

“ He with an hundred arts refin'd,

“ Shall spread thy conquests over half the kind ;

“ To him each rival shall submit,

“ Make but his riches equal to his wit.”

The two last verses allude to an unsuccessful address made by his Lordship, in the early part of his life, to a lady of great wealth. Mr. Pope adverts to it in the following lines :

“ Shall one whom Nature, Learning, Birth conspir'd

“ To form, not to admire, but be admir'd,

“ Sigh, while his Clue, blind to wit and worth,

“ Weds the rich dulness of some son of Earth ?”

fulness

fulnefs of his action, formed a striking contrast with the manner of speaking of some of his rivals, who were equally distinguished by the extent and depth of their legal knowledge, and their unpleasant enunciation.

After he had filled, with great applause, the offices of Solicitor and Attorney-General, he was created Chief Justice of the King's Bench, in May 1756, on the decease of Sir Dudley Ryder. He held that high situation for two-and-thirty years. Till his time, the practice was, that, the Bench called on the Gentlemen within the Bar, to make their Motions, beginning every day with the senior Counsel, and then calling on the next senior in order, as long as it was convenient to the Court to sit; and to proceed again in the same manner upon the next and every subsequent day, although the Bar had not been half, or perhaps a quarter gone through, upon any one of the former days; so that, the Juniors were very often obliged to attend in vain, without being able to bring on their Motions, for many successive days. Lord Mansfield, to encourage the Juniors, proceeded regularly through the Bar to the youngest Counsel, before he would begin again with the Seniors. This method was not only advantageous to the younger part of the Barristers, but, as it prevented a great delay of business, it was extremely advantageous to the suitors. On every other occasion, he was equally attentive

attentive to the Bar and the suitors of the Court. In all he said or did, there was a happy mixture of good-nature, good-humour, elegance, ease, and dignity. His countenance was most pleasing; he had an eye of fire; and a voice perhaps unrivalled in its sweetness, and the mellifluous variety of its tones. There was a similitude between his action and Mr. Garrick's; and, in the latter part of his life, his voice discovered something of that guttural quality, for which Mr. Garrick's was distinguished. He spoke slowly, sounding distinctly every letter of every word. In some instances he had a great peculiarity of pronunciation—"Autho-
"rity" and "Attachment," two words of frequent use in the Law, he always pronounced *Aw-taw-rity* and *Attaichment*. His expressions were sometimes low. He did not always observe the rules of grammar. There was great confusion in his periods, very often beginning without ending them, and involving his sentences in endless parentheses; yet, such was the charm of his voice and action, and such the general beauty, propriety, and force of his expressions, that, as he spoke, all these defects passed unnoticed. No one ever remarked them, who did not obstinately confine his attention and observation to them alone.

Among his contemporaries, he had some superiors in force, and some equals in persuasion; but in
insinuation

insinuation he was without a rival or a second. This was particularly distinguishable in his speeches from the Bench. He excelled in the statement of a Case. One of the first Orators of the present age said of it, "that it was, of itself, worth the Argument of any other man." He divested it of all unnecessary circumstances; he brought together every circumstance of importance; and these he placed in so striking a point of view, and connected them by observations so powerful, but which appeared to arise so naturally from the facts themselves, that, frequently the hearer was convinced before the Argument was opened. When he came to the Argument, he shewed equal ability, but it was a mode of argument almost peculiar to himself. His statement of the Case predisposed the hearers to fall into the very train of thought he wished them to take, when they should come to consider the Argument. Through this he accompanied them, leading them insensibly to every observation favorable to the conclusion he wished them to draw, and diverting every objection to it; but, all the time, keeping himself concealed; so that, the hearers thought they formed their opinions in consequence of the powers and workings of their own minds, when, in fact, it was the effect of the most subtle argumentation and the most refined dialectic.

He

He frequently enlivened the tedium of a cause with sallies of good-humoured wit. He was sometimes happy in them. A Jew of a very bad character, but covered with gold lace, was brought before him to justify bail for fifty pounds. The Counsel asked him the usual question, if he were worth fifty pounds, after all his just debts were paid. "Why do you ask him that question?" said his Lordship: "don't you see he would burn for twice the sum?"

But it was not by oratory, alone, that he was distinguished: in many parts of our Law he established a wise and compleat system of jurisprudence. His decisions have had a considerable influence in fixing some of those rules which are called the Land-marks of real property. The Law of Insurance, and the Poor Laws (particularly so far as respects the Law of Parochial Settlements), are almost entirely founded on his determinations. It has been objected to him, that, he introduced too much Equity into his Court. It is not easy to answer so general an observation; it may, however, be observed, that, it is as wrong to suppose a Court of Law is to judge without Equity, as to suppose a Court of Equity is not bound by Law: and, when Mr. Justice Blackstone informs us *, that, under the ancient provisions of the Second Statute of

* Com. 3 Vol. 435.

Westminster, the Courts of Law were furnished with powers, which might have effectually answered all the purposes of a Court of Equity, except that of obtaining a discovery by the party's oath, there cannot, it should *seem*, be much ground for such an accusation.

His Lordship was sometimes charged with not entertaining the high notions which Englishmen feel, and it is hoped, will ever feel, of the excellence of the Trial by Jury. Upon what this charge is founded, does not appear: Between him and his Jury there never was the slightest difference of opinion. He treated them with unvaried attention and respect; they always shewed him the utmost deference. It is remembered, that, no part of his office was so agreeable to him as attending the trials at Guildhall. It was objected to him, that, in matters of Libel, he thought the Judges were to decide on its criminality. If his opinions on this subject were erroneous, the error was common to him with some of the most eminent among the antient and modern Lawyers. It was also objected to him, that, he preferred the Civil Law to the Law of England. His citations from the Civilians were brought as a proof of his supposed partiality to that law; but they were rather occasional than frequent; and he seldom introduced them
where

where the case was not of a new impression, so that the scantiness of home materials necessarily led him to avail himself of foreign wares. Sometimes, however, he intimated an opinion; that, the modification of real property in England, in wills and settlements, was of too intricate and complex a nature; and for that reason inferior to the more simple system of the Roman *Usufruct*. The frequent necessity there is in our Law to call in Trustees, whenever property is to be transmitted or charged, so as to be taken out of immediate commerce, appeared to him an imperfection; and he wished the nature of our jurisprudence permitted the adoption of the rule of the Civil Law, that, when a debt is extinguished, the estate or interest of the creditor, in the lands or other property mortgaged for its security, is extinguished with it. It will be difficult to shew any other instance in which he preferred the Civil Law to the Law of England.

In a conversation he permitted a Student at the English Bar to have with him, he expressed himself in terms of great esteem for Littleton, but spoke of Lord Coke, particularly of "his attempting "to give reasons for every thing" (that was his phrase), with great disrespect. He mentioned Lord Hardwicke in terms of admiration and of the warmest friendship: "When his Lordship pronounced his de-

“cree, Wisdom herself,” he said, “might be supposed to speak.”

He observed with great satisfaction, that during the long period of his Chief Justiceship, there had been but one Case in which he had ultimately differed with his brother Judges of the same Court. That was the Case of Perryn against Blake.—He lamented the difference, but declared his conviction, that the opinion he delivered upon it was right.

He recommended Saunders' Reports. He observed, that, the quantity of professional reading absolutely necessary, or even really useful, to a Lawyer, was not so great as was usually imagined; but, he observed, “that, it was essential he should “read much,” as he termed it, “in his own defence; “left, by appearing ignorant on subjects which did “not relate to his particular branch of the profession, his ignorance of that particular branch “might be inferred.”

Speaking of the great increase of the number of Law Books, he remarked, that, it did not increase the quantity of necessary reading, as the new publications frequently made the reading of the former publications unnecessary. Thus, he said, since Mr. Justice Blackstone had published his Commentaries, no one thought of reading Wood's Institutes, or Finch's Law, which, till then, were the first Books usually put into the hands

hands of Students. He said, that, when he was young, few persons would confess they had not read a considerable part, at least, of the Year Books; but that, at the time he was then speaking, few persons would pretend to more than an occasional recourse to them in very particular cases. He warmly recommended the part of Giannone's History of Naples which gives the History of Jurisprudence, and of the disputes between the Church and the State. He mentioned Chillingworth as a perfect model of argumentation.

In the fundamental principles, either of the Constitution or the Jurisprudence of this country, no one dreaded innovation more than he did. His speech on the case of Eltham Allen shews his notions on the great subject of Toleration. It was published by Dr. Furneaux. He was the first Judge who openly discountenanced prosecutions on the Popery Laws. His Charge to the Jury, in the Case of Mr. James Webb, a Roman Catholic Priest, tried in 1768 for saying Mass, is printed from the Notes of the Short-hand Writer, in a Life of Dr. Challoner, a Roman Catholic Bishop, by Mr. James Barnard.

To these may be added, a Speech against the suspending and dispensing Prerogative, printed in Mr. Almon's Collection. It is an invaluable composition, and presents, perhaps, the clearest no-

tions that have yet appeared in print, of this mysterious and delicate part of the Law. Much of his manner of arguing, and his turn of expression, is discoverable in it. It cannot, however, be considered as his genuine speech: it is at least three times the size of the speech really delivered by him. He obtained by it a compleat triumph over Lord Camden and Lord Chatham.

Though he was so far a friend to Toleration, as not to wish for an extension of the Laws enacted against Dissenters, or to wish the existing laws rigidly enforced against them, yet he was a friend to the Corporation and Test Laws, and considered them as bulwarks of the Constitution, which it might be dangerous to remove. On every occasion he reprobated the discussion of abstract principles, and inculcated the maxim, that, the exchange of the Well for the Better was a dangerous experiment, and scarcely ever to be hazarded.

Some time after the commencement of the French Revolution, he was asked, where, he thought, it would end? He said, he feared it was not begun.—To a person who enquired of him, what he supposed would be the ultimate issue of it; he said, it was an event without precedent, and therefore without prognostic.

It has been argued, that, his knowledge of the Law was by no means profound, and that, his great professional

professional eminence was owing more to his oratory than to his knowledge. This was an early charge against him. Mr. Pope alludes to it in these lines :

The Temple late two brother Sergeants saw,
Who deemed each other oracles of Law ;
Each had a gravity would make you split,
And shook his head at MURRAY as a wit.

Imitations of Horace, book ii. epist. ii.

Perhaps the opinion was founded on the notion which many entertain, that, the study of the Polite Arts is incompatible with a profound knowledge of the law ; not recollecting, that, the human mind necessarily requires some relaxation, and that, a change of study is the greatest and most natural of all relaxations, to a mind engaged in professional pursuits. Besides—the *commune vinculum* between all branches of learning, preserves the habits of application, of thinking, and of judging, which are lost in the modes of dissipation usually resorted to for relaxation. The Chancellor D'Aguesseau*, and even the stern DuMoulin, were eminently distinguished by their general literature. Lord Bacon's various and profound knowledge is universally known ; and many works of Lord Hale

* This great Magistrate used to say, "*Le changement d'étude est toujours un delassement pour moi.*"

are published, which shew, that, to the deepest and most extensive knowledge of all the branches of the Law, the Constitution, and the Antiquities of his Country, he united a general acquaintance with the history of other nations; that, he had given much of his time to the study of theology; that, he occasionally sacrificed to the Muses, and spent some time in the curious and instructive amusements of experimental philosophy. It was late in life, that, Lord Hardwicke took up the study of Polite Literature, but he afterwards pursued it with great earnestness. His son, Lord Chancellor Yorke, always called himself a fugitive from the Muses; and, amidst his vast variety of occupation, still found time to converse with them. Each of these great men might have said with Cicero,
*“ Quis tandem me reprehendat, aut quis mihi jure
 “ succenseat, si quantum cæteri, ad suas res obeun-
 “ das, quantum ad festos dies ludorum cele-
 “ brandos, quantum ad alias voluptates, et ad
 “ ipsam requiem animi et corporis conceditur tem-
 “ poris; quantum alii tribuunt tempestivis con-
 “ vivis, quantum denique aleæ, quantum pilæ, tan-
 “ tum mihi egomet, ad hæc studia recollenda sump-
 “ fero.”*

To decide on his Lordship's knowledge of the Law, a serious perusal of his Arguments, as Counsel, in Mr. Atkins's Reports, and of his Speeches, as Judge,

Judge, in Sir James Burrow's, Mr. Douglas', and Mr. Cowper's Reports, is absolutely necessary. If the former be compared with the Arguments of his contemporaries, many of whom were men of the profoundest knowledge that ever appeared at the Chancery Bar, it will not be discovered, that in learning or research, in application of Principles or in recollection of Cases, his Arguments are any wise inferior to those of the most eminent among them. Neither will he suffer by the comparison, if his Speeches in giving his judgments from the Bench, are compared with those of the Counsel at the Bar. It is easy to imagine, that, on some one occasion, a Judge with his Lordship's mental endowments, by a particular application to the learning immediately referrible to the Case in question, and by consulting with persons eminently skilled in that particular branch of legal lore, may, with a very small stock of real knowledge of his own, express himself with a great appearance of extensive and recondite erudition. This, however, can be the case but seldom, the calls upon a Chief Justice of the King's Bench for a full exertion of all his natural and acquired endowments being incessant. There is hardly a day of business in his Court, in which a disclosure of his knowledge, or of his want of it, is not forced from him.

Con-

Considering his Lordship's Decisions separately, it will appear, that, on all occasions he was perfectly master of the Case before him, and apprised of every principle of law, and every adjudication of the Courts, immediately or remotely applicable to it. Considering them collectively, they will be found to form a compleat Code of Jurisprudence on some of the most important branches of our Law: a system founded on principles equally liberal and just, admirably suited to the genius and circumstances of the age, and happily blending the venerable doctrines of the old Law with the learning and refinement of modern times; the work of a mind nobly gifted by Nature, and informed with every kind of learning which could serve for use and ornament.

It was not on great occasions only, that, his Lordship's talents were conspicuous: they were equally discoverable in the common business of the courts. *Par negotiis, neque supra* *, was never more applicable than to the discernment, perseverance, abilities and good-humour with which he conducted himself in that part of his office. The late Earl of Sandwich said of him, "that, his talents were more for common use, and more at his finger ends, than those of

* TACITUS, in *Vita Agricola*.

" any

“ any other person he had known.” But his highest praise is, that, his private virtues were allowed by all, and his personal integrity was never called in question.

He resigned his office on the 3d of June, 1788.

Soon after his Lordship's resignation was signified, the following Letter was sent to him. It was signed by the Counsel of the King's Bench Bar, who had practised in the Court during his Lordship's administration :

“ TO THE EARL OF MANSFIELD.

“ MY LORD,

“ It was our wish to have waited personally
“ upon your Lordship in a body, to have taken
“ our public leave of you on your retiring from
“ the office of Chief Justice of England; but,
“ judging of your Lordship's feelings upon such
“ an occasion by our own, and considering be-
“ sides that our numbers might be inconvenient,
“ we desire in this manner affectionately to assure
“ your Lordship, that we regret with a just sen-
“ sibility, the loss of a Magistrate whose conspi-
“ cuous and exalted talents conferred dignity upon
“ the profession, whose enlightened and regular
“ administration of Justice made its duties less dif-
“ ficult

“ difficult and laborious, and whose manners rendered them pleasant and respectable.

“ But while we lament our loss, we remember with peculiar satisfaction, that your Lordship is not cut off from us by the sudden stroke of painful distemper, or the more distressing ebb of those extraordinary faculties which have so long distinguished you amongst men; but that it has pleased God to allow to the evening of an useful and illustrious Life the purest enjoyments which Nature has ever allotted to it; the unclouded reflections of a superior and unfading mind over its varied events; and the happy consciousness that it has been faithfully and eminently devoted to the highest duties of human society, in the most distinguished nation upon earth.

“ May the season of this high satisfaction bear its proportion to the lengthened days of your activity and strength.

“ (Signed).”

The Letter thus signed, being transmitted to the venerable Earl by Mr. Erskine, at the desire of Mr. Bearcroft, the senior of that Bar, and the rest of the Gentlemen who had thus subscribed it,

It, his Lordship, without detaining the servant five minutes, returned the following answer :

TO THE HONORABLE T. ERSKINE,
" SERJEANTS' INN.

" DEAR SIR,

" I CANNOT but be extremely flattered by the
" Letter which I this moment have the honor
" to receive.

" If I have given satisfaction, it is owing to
" the learning and candour of the Bar ; the libe-
" rality and integrity of their practice freed the
" judicial investigation of truth and justice from
" difficulties. The memory of the assistance I
" have received from them, and the deep impres-
" sion which the extraordinary mark they have
" now given me of their approbation and affection
" has made upon my mind, will be a source of
" perpetual consolation in my decline of life,
" under the pressure of bodily infirmities, which
" made it my duty to retire.

" I am, dear Sir, with gratitude to

" You and the other Gentlemen,

" Your most affectionate

" And obliged humble Servant,

" MANSFIELD.

" Caen Wood,

" June 18, 1788."

1

2

I N D E X

TO THE

FOURTH VOLUME,

A

	Page
<i>ALPHONSO</i> the Fifth, King of Arragon,	37
<i>Americus Vespufius,</i> - - -	53
<i>Amyot,</i> Bishop of Auxerre, and Great Al-	
moner of France, - - -	203
<i>Andrews,</i> Launcelot, Bishop of Winchester,	340
<i>Angelo,</i> Michael, - - -	164
<i>Anne,</i> Countefs of Dorfet, Pembroke, and	
Montgomery, - - -	302
<i>Aquinas,</i> St. Thomas, - - -	7
<i>Afcham,</i> Roger, - - -	276
<i>Aubigné,</i> Theodore de, - - -	241

Baron,

I N D E X.

B.

	Page
<i>Bacon</i> , Roger,	83
<i>Bacen</i> , Lord,	327
<i>Bayard</i> , Le Chevalier,	149
<i>Beaumanoir</i> , Seigneur de,	15
<i>Biron</i> , Armand de, Marshal of France,	233
<i>Biron</i> , Charles Gontaut de,	235
<i>Bolcyn</i> , Ann,	108
<i>Bourbon</i> , the Constable of,	154
<i>Boyle</i> , Richard, first Earl of Corke,	354
<i>Burlcigh</i> , Lord,	284

C.

<i>Camerarius</i> ,	180
<i>Capet</i> , Hugh, King of France,	1
<i>Cardan</i> ,	181
<i>Carracci</i> , Annibal,	173
<i>Casas</i> , Barthelemi de las, Bishop of Chiapa,	56
<i>Chamloe</i> , Sir Roger, Chief Justice,	275
<i>Charles</i> the Fifth, King of France,	18
<i>Charles</i> the Sixth, King of France,	23
<i>Charles</i> the Seventh, King of France,	26
<i>Charles</i> the Ninth, King of France,	195
<i>Charles</i> the Fifth, Emperor of Germany,	130
<i>Charles</i> the First, King of England,	345
<i>Charles</i>	

I N D E X

	Page
<i>Charles</i> the Twelfth, King of Sweden, -	461
<i>Chrysoloras</i> , Emanuel, -	77
<i>Gimabue</i> , the Restorer of Painting in Italy, -	159
<i>Clarendon</i> , Lord -	374
<i>Columbus</i> , Christopher, -	48
<i>Corregio</i> , -	172
<i>Cromwell</i> , Olivet, -	364

D.

<i>Donne</i> , Dr. Dean of St. Paul's, -	333
<i>Doria</i> , Andrea, -	135

E.

<i>Edward</i> the Third, King of England, -	8
<i>Edward</i> the Black Prince, -	11
<i>Edward</i> the Fourth, King of England, -	98
<i>Edward</i> the Sixth, King of England, -	116
<i>Elizabeth</i> , Queen of England, -	266
<i>Elizabeth</i> , Princess Palatine, -	353
<i>Effex</i> , Earl of, -	281

F.

<i>Facio</i> , Nicolas, -	419
<i>Fanshaw</i> , Sir Richard, -	401
VOL. IV. L L	<i>Farnese</i> ,

I N D E X.

	Page
<i>Farnese</i> , Cardinal Alexander, - -	152
<i>Ferdinand</i> , surnamed The Catholick, King of Arragon, - - -	39
<i>Fisher</i> , Bishop of Rochester, - -	113
<i>Fortescue</i> , Sir John, Chancellor and Chief Justice to Henry the Sixth, - -	95
<i>Francis</i> the First, King of France, -	190

G.

<i>Gascoigne</i> , Sir William, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, - -	87
<i>Giotto</i> , the Painter, - - -	160
<i>Giovio</i> , Paulo, Bishop of Nocera, -	79
<i>Gondemar</i> , the Spanish Ambassador at the Court of King James the First, -	318
<i>Gonsalvo</i> , surnamed the Great Captain,	42
<i>Grey</i> , Lady Jane, - - -	125
<i>Grotius</i> , - - - -	321
<i>Gueschlin</i> , Bertrand du, Grand Constable of France, - - -	19
<i>Guicciardini</i> , - - -	146
<i>Guise</i> , Duc de, called Le Balafre, -	202
<i>Guise</i> , Le Chevalier de, - -	452
<i>Guise</i> , Henry the Second, fifth Duke of,	454

Hale,

I N D E X.

H.

	Page
<i>Hale</i> , Sir Matthew, Lord Chief Justice of the Court of King's Bench,	- 409
<i>Hampden</i> , John,	- 357
<i>Handel</i> ,	- 467
<i>Harlay</i> , Achilles, First President of the Par- liament of Paris,	- 201
<i>Harvey</i> , Dr.	- 397
<i>Haydock</i> , Dr.	- 343
<i>Hennuyer</i> , Bishop of Lisieux,	- 198
<i>Henrietta Maria</i> , Queen of Charles the First,	352
<i>Henry</i> the Fourth, King of England,	- 86
<i>Henry</i> the Fifth, King of England,	- 89
<i>Henry</i> the Sixth, King of England,	- 97
<i>Henry</i> the Eighth, King of England,	- 99
<i>Henry</i> the Second, King of France,	195
<i>Henry</i> the Third, King of France,	199
<i>Henry</i> the Fourth, King of France,	211
<i>Henry</i> the Second, Fifth Duke of Guise,	454

J.

<i>James</i> the First, King of England,	- 294
<i>Jeannin</i> , President,	- 237
<i>Innocent</i> the Eleventh, Pope,	- 466
<i>John</i> , King of France,	- 13
<i>John</i> , Duke of Normandy,	- 16

I N D E X.

	Page
<i>John</i> the Second, King of Portugal, -	35
<i>John</i> the Third, King of Portugal, -	36
<i>Isabella</i> , Queen of Arragon, -	40
<i>Julius</i> the Second, Pope, -	71

K.

<i>Kang Hi</i> , Emperor of China, -	463
--------------------------------------	-----

L.

<i>Lascaris</i> , John, -	78
<i>Leo</i> the Tenth, Pope, -	73
<i>Lorraine</i> , Louisa de, Queen of Henry the Third, -	201
<i>Louis</i> the First, King of France, and Emperor, called Le Debonnaire, -	3
<i>Louis</i> the Sixth, King of France, surnamed Le Gros, -	4
<i>Louis</i> the Ninth, called St. Louis, -	6
<i>Louis</i> the Eleventh, King of France, -	34
<i>Louis</i> the Twelfth, King of France, -	35
<i>Louis</i> the Thirteenth, King of France, -	252
<i>Loyola</i> , Ignatius, -	142
<i>Luther</i> , Martin, -	181

Mahomet

I N D E X

M.

	Page
<i>Mahomet</i> the Second, Emperor of the Turks,	158
<i>Mansfield</i> , Earl of, - - -	491
<i>Marillac</i> , Marshal de, - - -	257
<i>Marillac</i> , Michael, Keeper of the Seals of France, - - -	259
<i>Mary</i> , Queen of Scots, - - -	292
<i>Medicis</i> , Cosmo de, - - -	61, 141
<i>Medicis</i> , Lorenzo de, - - -	62
<i>Medicis</i> , Catherine de, - - -	193
<i>Medicis</i> , Mary de; - - -	250
<i>Melancthon</i> , - - -	188
<i>Michael</i> Angelo, - - -	164
<i>Milton</i> , John, - - -	457
<i>Montagne</i> , - - -	206
<i>Montague</i> , Wortley, - - -	477
<i>Montmorenci</i> , Duc de, - - -	256
<i>More</i> , Sir Thomas, - - -	111

O.

<i>Œcolampadius</i> , - - -	185
<i>Orte</i> , Vicomte de, - - -	198
<i>Offat</i> , Cardinal D' - - -	240

Parker,

I N D E X

P.

	Page
<i>Parker</i> , Matthew, Archbishop of Canter-	
bury, - - - - -	271
<i>Pale</i> , John de la, Duke of Suffolk, -	90
<i>Polton</i> , Thomas, Ambassador from England	
to the Council of Constance, -	94
<i>Poussin</i> , Nicolo, - - - - -	173

R.

<i>Raleigh</i> , Sir Walter, - - - - -	333
<i>René</i> the Second, Duke of Lorraine, -	152
<i>Richelieu</i> , Cardinal de, - - - - -	254
<i>Rohan</i> , Duc de, - - - - -	260
<i>Rubens</i> , - - - - -	176

S.

<i>Scanderbeg</i> , - - - - -	157
<i>Schomberg</i> , Theodoric de, - - - - -	248
<i>Sigismund</i> , Emperor of Germany, -	129
<i>Sillery</i> , M. de, - - - - -	249
<i>Strozzi</i> , Marechal, - - - - -	153
<i>Stuart</i> , Lady Arabella, - - - - -	300
<i>Sully</i> , - - - - -	230

Teniers,

I N D E X.

T.

	Page
<i>Teniers</i> , David,	179
<i>Turenne</i> , Marshal,	443

V.

<i>Vesputius</i> , Americus,	53
<i>Vielleville</i> , M. de,	192
<i>Vinci</i> , Leonardo da,	162
<i>Vossius</i> , John Gerard,	399
<i>Urbino</i> , Raphael de,	171

W.

<i>Waller</i> , Edmund,	361
<i>Wolfey</i> , Cardinal,	112
<i>Worcester</i> , Marquis of,	348

X.

<i>Ximenes</i> , Cardinal,	43
----------------------------	----



ERRATA.

Page 298, l. last. Since this sheet was printed, it has been intimated by a friend to the Compiler, that the plan and expence of Chelsea College were Dr. Sutcliffe's.

40, l. 3, read as follows :

——— *diciq̃ beatus*
Ante obitum nemo supremaq̃ funera debet.

80, l. 4 from bottom, for *dishevell'd air*, read *dishevell'd lair*.

106, *note*, l. 2, for Sir *James* read Sir *Ralph* Sadler.

173, for *Nicola* read *Nicola Pouffin*.

202, l. 7, for 1640 read 1540.

302, l. 10, for *Hickes* on *Prudence* read *Hickes* on *Providence*.

307, l. 3 from bottom, for *wrest* [at] read *Wrest*, my Lord of Kent's ; meaning *Wrest* in Hertfordshire, the seat at this time of Lady Hardwicke, the representative of the Kent family.

322, l. 4, read, and of *no* great judgment.

326, l. 5 from bottom, for *Instituendi* read *Instituendo*.

327, for Dr. *Tutam* read Dr. *Tatbam*.

330, l. 6 from bottom, for (Master of the *Robes*) read Master of the *Rolls*.

449, l. 5, for *learning* read *bearing*.

458, l. 13, read *terribiles visu formæ*.

l. 4 from bottom, for *Painter* read *Poet*.

DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER FOR PLACING THE ENGRAVINGS.

FRONTISPIECE TO FACE THE TITLE.

Page 135. THE CHATEAU DE LA ROCHE-FOUCAULT.

Page 182. THE MUSIC.

Page 443. MARSHAL TURENNE.

Page 477. EDWARD WORTLEY MONTAGUE,
Esq.

